



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

Hazel D Hansen  
Stanford University, Calif



# THE MODERN REVOLUTION:

OUR PRESENT HISTORICAL PERIOD IN THE  
DESTRUCTIVE & RECONSTRUCTIVE RESULTS & TENDENCIES  
DETERMINED BY AN ULTIMATE LAW OF HISTORY.

BY  
JOHN STUART STUART-GLENNIE, M.A.

---

## Proæmium.

---

### K O S M O S :

OUTLINES OF THE NEW THEORY  
OF CAUSATION, OF METHOD,  
AND OF HISTORY.

[A New and Enlarged Edition of  
*THE NEW PHILOSOPHY OF HISTORY.*]

*[In Preparation.]*

---

### Inductive Generalizations.

### TRAVELS AND STUDIES.

---

#### I.

### W E S T E R N A S I A :

TRAVELS  
IN EGYPT, ARABIA, PALESTINE,  
ANATOLIA, AND MESOPOTAMIA;  
AND STUDIES  
OF ASIATIC ORIGINS.

In Two Volumes, with Maps and Plans.

[*ISIS AND OSIRIS and PILGRIM-MEMORIES*  
Combined and Enlarged.]

*[In Preparation.]*

## II.

**ASIA IN EUROPE:****TRAVELS IN INSURGENT ILLYRIA**

(SERVIA, BOSNIA, HERZEGOVINA, MONTENEGRO, ALBANIA, DALMATIA, &amp; CROATIA),

**AND STUDIES****OF THE LAWS OF THE SUCCESSION OF EMPIRES;  
AND DEVELOPMENT OF NATIONALITIES.****With a Politico-Ethnographical Map.**

[A New Edition of

**EUROPE AND ASIA.]***[In Preparation]*

## III.

**NORTHERN HELLAS:****TRAVELS****IN EPEIROS, THESSALY, MACEDONIA,****AND THE ISLES OF THE IONIAN & THRAKIAN SEAS,****AND STUDIES****OF EUROPEAN ORIGINS.****In Two Volumes, with Maps and Plans.***[In the Press]***RESEARCHES AND ESSAYS.**

## I.

**ARTHURIAN HEROES****AND****KELTIC GODS:****THE HISTORICAL AND MYTHICAL ORIGINS  
OF THE ARTHURIAN ROMANCE-CYCLE,  
THE NEW ART-MYTHOLOGY.****With a Map of 'The North' in the Sixth Century A.C.**[A New and Enlarged Edition of  
**ARTHURIAN LOCALITIES.]***[In Preparation.]*

**II.**  
**GREEK FOLK-SONGS**  
**FROM THE OTTOMAN PROVINCES**  
**OF NORTHERN HELLAS;**  
**WITH ESSAYS ON**  
**THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM AND**  
**THE SCIENCE OF FOLK-LORE.**

**SECOND EDITION REVISED AND ENLARGED.**

**EXTRACTS FROM REVIEWS OF THE FIRST EDITION.**

**ATHENÆUM.**

'This book is an honest piece of work. Both authors have resolved to do their best, and the result is likely to add to the number of those persons who take a lively interest in Greece. . . . Great judgment and taste are shown in the selection of the poems, and a very good idea can be formed from them of the varied themes, spirit, and character of Greek popular poetry. Many of them have never been translated before. . . . Mr. Glennie . . . shows wide research, and great earnestness and power of thought. He sketches the history of modern Greek, and explains the nature of the dialects in which the poems are written. He also furnishes a vivid picture of the scenes in which they were composed, and, in urging that the sentiments are to a large extent pagan, he draws attention to many marked characteristics of the ballads. . . . We recommend the book heartily to all who wish to form some idea of the popular poetry of Greece.'

**ACADEMY.**

'Miss Garnett's translations are spirited, rhythmical, and well sustained.'

**SATURDAY REVIEW.**

'Mr. Glennie points out with truth that the animalistic attitude of mind (as we may call it "for short") endures, and in the ballads all things are equally conceived of as animated and personal. . . . A full and typical set of selections, of great interest to all students of popular ballads. . . . The choice of pieces which be directed is deserving of praise.'

**LITERARY WORLD.**

'It is hard to realize that this poem ("Thanasé Vaghia"), at once so vivid and so dignified, is a translation.'

**ST. JAMES'S GAZETTE.**

'Mr. Glennie's elaborate introductory essay on the "Survival of Paganism" is learned and acute, with much useful and picturesque information on Greek topography, and fully conclusive as to the writer's main proposition. . . . Miss Garnett's translations are in general excellent, terse, simple, and energetic.'

**MORNING POST.**

'Preceded by an able preface, with literal and metrical translations by Lucy M. J. Garnett, this book of "Folk-Songs," edited by John S. Stuart Glennie, M.A., and to which he has added a comprehensive Historical Introduction, offers unusual interest.'

**ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS.**

'To a perfect acquaintance with the uncouth and difficult dialect of the original, derived from a long residence in the country, the translator adds a happy literary instinct which has enabled her to seize upon the appropriate tone for dealing with the various classes of compositions comprehended in her volume, and a command of pure idiomatic English reflecting the artless simplicity of the original. . . . Miss Garnett's translation reflects every mood in turn with equal felicity, and skilfully combines literary form with perfect fidelity to the original.'

## MANCHESTER EXAMINER.

'This is a volume which will be welcomed with genuine interest by all students of folk-lore. These Greek songs are of peculiar value as representing with mirror-like accuracy the thoughts, moods, aspirations and habits of the people among whom they had their birth. . . . The songs . . . have been subjected to no "doctoring" or improving process; they have been rendered with faithful fidelity, line for line, and with careful reproduction of the peculiarities of metre and rhythm. . . . Mr. Stuart Glennie prefaces the songs with an Historical Introduction . . . which is elaborate, scholarly, and full of curious information.'

## NORTH BRITISH DAILY MAIL.

'In his Historical Introduction Mr. Stuart Glennie points out with considerable learning how much of the ancient pagan or classic notions still survive in the Greek folk-songs of to-day. . . . He correctly assumes and incisively shows that it is not the first century of our era, but the sixth century B.C., which truly divides the Ancient from the Modern Civilizations. . . . Miss Garnett . . . has fulfilled her own task in a most meritorious manner. . . . All the more have we to acknowledge the translator's successful effort to bring the subject nearer to us by subtle reminiscences of Western popular minstrelsy, without in the least departing from the text of the original. To anyone wishing to get a good glimpse of Greek folk-feeling beyond the confines of the Hellenic kingdom, this book may, therefore, be heartily recommended.'

## SCOTSMAN.

'The selection of "Greek Folk-Songs" now offered to the public, and translated and arranged with admirable skill and care by Miss Lucy M. J. Garnett, with the aid and under the superintendence of Mr. Stuart Glennie, is of a remarkably varied and comprehensive character, embracing as it does almost every phase of Greek social and domestic life. As to Mr. Glennie's Historical Introduction, there is much in it which is very interesting. . . . Mr. Glennie has his own theory of History which he is anxious to urge upon all occasions. . . . But though there is much in this Introduction which we think might have been spared, we must thank Mr. Glennie for his graphic descriptions of the scenes in and around which these songs took their rise.'

## ANTIQUARY.

'Miss Garnett is to be congratulated on her successful treatment of the beautiful songs she has collected in this volume . . . full of interest. . . . The collection is valuable both from a folk-lore and a poetical point of view. . . . All (the songs) are very pleasing, and many of those who take up this volume will read it through, and, like Oliver Twist, ask for more. Mr. Stuart Glennie points out the pagan element of many of these songs, and this survival cannot but be recognised in almost all relics of popular literature.'

## PROFESSOR BLACKIE IN THE 'TIMES.'

'The peculiar mythological interest attaching to the Romaic ballads arises from certain floating forms of polytheistic faith and superstition which . . . still continue to haunt the atmosphere of the supernatural in Christian Europe—what Mr. Stuart Glennie, in an interesting essay, calls the "Survival of Paganism."

## FORTHCOMING WORK BY THE SAME AUTHORS:

## OTTOMAN DERVISHES,

OR

MYSTICS OF ISLAM:  
THEIR HISTORICAL RELATIONS,  
PRINCIPLES, ORGANIZATION, AND INFLUENCE,  
AND CONTEMPORARY RELATIONS.

**THE MODERN REVOLUTION.  
Inductive Generalizations :  
RESEARCHES AND ESSAYS.**

## FOLK-LORE.

---

ANCIENT LEGENDS, MYSTIC CHARMS,  
AND SUPERSTITIONS OF IRELAND.

By LADY WILDE. 6s.

FOLK AND FANCY TALES. By MRS. BURTON  
HARRISON, with 24 page illustrations by WALTER  
CRANE. 6s.

---

WARD AND DOWNEY, PUBLISHERS, LONDON.

# GREEK FOLK-SONGS

FROM THE OTTOMAN PROVINCES OF  
NORTHERN HELLAS.

Literal and Metrical Translations

By LUCY M. J. GARNETT.

Classified, Revised, and Edited,

WITH ESSAYS ON

THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM, AND  
THE SCIENCE OF FOLK-LORE.

BY

JOHN STUART STUART-GLENNIE, M.A.,  
*OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW.*

'And he told them the Tale of the King of Greece, and how his Daughter was  
kept in the Dun, and that no one at all was to get BEAUTY, Daughter of the  
King of Greece, to marry, but one who could bring her out by great valour.'  
CAMPBELL, *West Highland Tales*, Vol. iii., p. 258.

*SECOND EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED.*

WARD AND DOWNEY,  
12, YORK STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON.  
1888.

GR 170  
G32,  
1888

*'Thug e doibh sgeul air Rìgh na Gréige, agus mar a bha Nighean an Rìgh air a gleidheadh 'san Dùn, 's nach robh aon air bith gu AILLIDH, Nighean Rìgh na Gréige, shaotainn ri phòsadh, ach aon a bheireadh a mach i le sàr ghaisge.'—SGEUL CHONUIL GHUILBNICH.*

To

THE POET OF  
THE EARTHLY PARADISE,  
THE DEFENCE OF GUINEVERE, AND THE LIFE  
AND DEATH OF JASON;

THE RHAPSODIST OF  
THE ODYSSEY, AND THE AENEID;  
AND THE SKALD OF  
THE STORY OF SIGURD THE VOLGSUNG,

TO

WILLIAM MORRIS,  
SCHOLAR, POET, AND SOCIALIST,  
THESE TRANSLATIONS OF  
GREEK FOLK-SONGS,  
AND CONNECTED ESSAYS  
ON PAGANISM, AND ON FOLK-LORE,  
ARE, WITH EQUAL ADMIRATION  
OF HIS GENIUS AS A POETIC CREATOR, AND OF HIS EARNESTNESS  
AS A SOCIALIST WORKER,

Dedicated by

THE EDITOR AND AUTHOR.





## GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
DEDICATION.	
PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.	
REMARKS, POLITICAL AND LINGUISTIC . . . . .	xix
PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.	
REMARKS, EXPLANATORY AND CRITICAL . . . . .	xxxii
INTRODUCTION.	
THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM.	
SECTION I.—THE FACT OF THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM . . . . .	3
" II.—PAGAN SANCTUARIES AND FOLK-SONG SCENES . . . . .	20
" III.—THE CAUSE OF THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM . . . . .	42
NOTE BY THE TRANSLATOR . . . . .	65
METRICAL TRANSLATIONS.	
CLASS I.—MYTHOLOGICAL FOLK-POEMS, OR LAYS.	
SECTION I.—IDYLLIC . . . . .	69
" II.—CHRISTIAN . . . . .	94
" III.—CHARONIC . . . . .	111
CLASS II.—AFFECTIONAL FOLK-POEMS, OR SONGS.	
SECTION I.—EROTIC . . . . .	133
" II.—DOMESTIC . . . . .	157
" III.—HUMOURISTIC . . . . .	184

	PAGE
<b>CLASS III.—HISTORICAL FOLK-POEMS, OR BALLADS.</b>	
SECTION I.—PASHALIC - - - - -	199
,, II.—SOULIOTE - - - - -	216
,, III.—HELLENIC - - - - -	240
 <b>SUPPLEMENT.</b>	
 <b>THE SCIENCE OF FOLK-LORE.</b>	
SECTION I.—THE RESULTS OF THE STUDY OF FOLK-	
LORE - - - - -	261
,, II.—A CLASSIFICATION OF FOLK-LORE - - - - -	265
,, III.—THE PROBLEMS PRESENTED BY FOLK-	
LORE - - - - -	284
 <b>APPENDIX.</b>	
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF GREEK FOLK-LORE - - - - -	289

**ANALYTICAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.**


---

	PAGE
<b>PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.</b>	
<b>REMARKS, POLITICAL AND LINGUISTIC.</b>	
1. The bearing of the Study of Folk-life and Folk-lore on Historical Theory, and the Influence of the latter on Political Forces - - - - -	xvii
2. The importance for Civilization of the Resurrection of the Greeks, and the completion of Hellenic independence - - - - -	xix
3. The 'Policy of the European Concert,' and the two chief actual objects of that 'Concert' with respect to Europe - - - - -	xx
4. The suggested New Policy of a Greco-Albanian Confederation - - - - -	xxi

## Analytical Table of Contents. ix

	PAGE
5. The relation of Modern to Classical Greek, and the causes of the different histories of the Greek and Latin Languages - - - - -	xxiii
6. The Greek <i>Patois</i> of Southern Albania, and English <i>Patois</i> of Southern Scotland, and the characteristics of the former in relation to Athenian Modern Greek - - - - -	xxvii
7. The Gaelic 'Tale of the King of Greece,' a legendary reminiscence explained by the facts of Keltic History - - - - -	xxx

## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

### REMARKS, EXPLANATORY AND CRITICAL.

1. The Introduction on <i>The Survival of Paganism</i> was strongly deprecated by litterateur critics; but a Supplement on <i>The Science of Folk-lore</i> is, nevertheless, now added - - - - -	xxxi
2. For recognition of the survival of Paganism leads us to distinguish between Folk-beliefs and Culture-ideals, and hence to the study of Folk-lore as the complement of Culture-lore - - - - -	xxxiii
3. And only from the records of Folk-lore are true notions to be obtained of the Conceptions of Paganism as they are, and have been - - - - -	xxxiv
4. Hence the necessity of such a Scientific Classification of Folk-lore as that which I have stated and exemplified, and the falsity of its identification by the <i>Academy</i> with Passow's Empirical Classification - - - - -	xxxv
5. The close connection of my theory as to Paganism with my theory as to the Epoch dividing the Ancient and Modern Civilizations, and the abusive notice of this verified theory by the <i>Saturday Review</i> - - - - -	xxxvii

**HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.**  
**THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM.**

**SECTION I.**

**THE FACT OF THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM.**

	<b>PAGE</b>
1. The Plutarchian Legend of the Death of Pan	3
2. The symbolic meaning given to this Legend, and its untruth	4
3. Testimonies to this untruth by Christian students of Folk-lore	6
4. The essential and surviving characteristics of Paganism	8
5. Illustrations in our Folk-songs of the synthetic Personalizing of Nature, or Fetichism	8
6. Illustrations of the analytic Personalizing of Nature, or Spiritism	10
7. Illustrations of untouchedness by the ideas of Christianism with respect to Sexual Love, and a supernatural state of Rewards and Punishments	13
8. Notwithstanding this, a profound feeling of Family kinship, and patriotic devotion to the Fatherland	15
9. What was the origin of the Legend of which the symbolic truth is thus disproved?	16
10. A suggestive proximity of localities, and synchron- ism of dates	17
11. The fact of survival to be more fully illustrated be- fore investigating the cause	18

**SECTION II.**

**PAGAN SANCTUARIES AND FOLK-SONG SCENES.**

The sites of the Ancient Sanctuaries, centres of origin of the Modern Songs	20
--	----

*Analytical Table of Contents.*

ix

## SUB-SECTION I.—ALBANIA.

	PAGE
1. The Glen of Dodona, and its ruined later Temples	21
2. The primitive Sanctuary imaginatively restored -	22
3. The Holy Places of Epeiros, and their systematic relations - - - -	23
4. The Acherusian Plain, and the Vergilian localities of the New Ilion - - - -	24
5. The strath of Ioánnina, the Hellopía of Hesiod, and Hellas of Aristotle - - - -	25

## SUB-SECTION II.—THESSALY.

1. Roumanian Mézzovo, and the Zygos Pass from Illyria into Thessaly - - - -	27
2. The Mid-air Monasteries as Historical Monuments	28
3. The Upper and Lower Plains of Thessaly and their enclosing Hills - - - -	29
4. Olympus on its Thessalian and Macedonian sides -	31
5. The Seat of two Races of Men and Sanctuary of two Orders of Gods - - - -	32

## SUB-SECTION III.—MACEDONIA.

1. The range of Olympus, and the variety of its aspects as seen from Salónica - - - -	34
2. Salónica, and the Homeric Rhapsodist of its Kallameríá Gate - - - -	35
3. The original Macedonia, the upland Glens west of the Axius - - - -	36
4. The Promontory of the Holy Mountain and its Monasteries - - - -	37
5. Samothrace, and surviving relics of the worship of the Kábeiri - - - -	39

The wonder and interest of the survival of Paganism above illustrated - - - -

41

## SECTION III.

## THE CAUSE OF THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM.

	PAGE
1. The history of professed Creeds not the history of Religion . . . . .	42
2. The problem presented by the Overthrowal, yet Survival and Revival of Paganism . . . . .	44
3. The New Theory of the 'Unity of History,' and of European-Asian Civilization . . . . .	45
4. The Sixth Century A.D. the true division between Ancient and Modern History . . . . .	47
5. The general explanation given of the origin of Christianity by the facts of the Revolution of the Sixth Century A.D. . . . .	49
6. The five elements of contemporary sentiment and thought which Christianity scattered in containing . . . . .	52
7. The general physiological and historical peace of the Somnian character of the Christian Godidea . . . . .	54
8. This period also in the difference between the Christian and the Neo-Platonic Trinity and struggle of the Neo-Platonists against Christianity . . . . .	56
9. And in the history of the influence of Neo-Platonism on Christian Theology . . . . .	58
10. Further confirmation indicated of the suggested nature of Neo-Platonism . . . . .	60
11. The permanent result of the Somnian Godidea of Christianity has recently been to the end of our Latin Theology . . . . .	62
 NOTES TO THIS CHAPTER . . . . .	 65

## METRICAL TRANSLATIONS.

## CLASS I.—MYTHOLOGICAL FOLK-SONGS.

## SECTION I.

## IDYLLIC.

	PAGE
The Sunborn and Hantseri -	69
The Siren and the Seamen -	74
The Shepherd and the Lamia -	75
The Stoicheion and the Widow's Son -	76
The Stoicheion and Yanni -	78
Yanni and the Drakos -	79
The Witch of the Well -	80
The Witch Mother-in-Law -	81
The Bridge of Arta -	81
The Enchanted Deer -	83
The Sun and the Deer -	85
The Black Racer -	86
The Shepherd and the Wolf -	87
The Swallows' Return -	88
The Bird's Complaint -	89
The First of May -	90
The Soldier and the Cypress Tree -	91
The Apple Tree and the Widow's Son -	92
The River and the Lover -	92
Olympos and Kissavos -	93

## SECTION II.

## CHRISTIAN.

For the Feast of the Christ-Births -	94
Saint Basil, or the New Year -	96
The Feast of the Lights, or Epiphany -	97
Vaia, or Palm Sunday -	98

---

	PAGE
Ode to the Seven Passions -	99
For the Great Friday -	101
The Resurrection -	104
The Miracle of St. George -	104
The Vow to St. George -	107
Procession for Rain -	108
The Visit to Paradise and Hell -	109

---

## SECTION III.

## CHARONIC.

The Moirai -	111
Charon and his Mother -	111
Charon's Wedding-Feast for his Son -	112
Charon and the Souls -	113
Charon and the Young Wife -	114
Charon and the Shepherd -	115
The Jilted Lover and Charon -	116
Zahos and Charon -	117
The Rescue from Charon -	118
The River of the Dead -	119
Dirge for a Father -	120
Dirge for a House-Mistress -	121
Dirge for a Son -	121
Dirge for a Daughter -	122
Dirge for a Sister -	123
Dirge for a Young Husband -	124
The Young Widow -	124
The Dead Son to his Mother -	125
The Vampire -	126
Thanásé Vághia -	129

## CLASS II.—AFFECTIONAL FOLK-SONGS.

## SECTION I.

EROTIC.	PAGE
The Fruit of the Apple-Tree	133
The Neglected Opportunity	134
The Wooer	135
The Lover's Dream	136
The Nuns	137
The Despairful One	138
Elenáki, the Nightingale	138
The Last Request	139
The Lover's Return	140
The Widow's Daughter	140
The Partridge	141
The Discovered Kiss	142
The Rake	143
The Woman-Hunter	143
The Forsaken One	144
The Vlach Shepherdess Unkind	145
The Vlach Shepherdess Kind	146
The Black-Eyed One	146
The Lover	147
Fair Ones and Dark Ones	148
Blue-Eyed and Dark-Eyed Ones	149
The Blue-Eyed Beauty	149
The Garden	150
Yanneótopoula	150
The Little Bird	151
The Cypress	152
The Broken Pitcher	152
Distichs	153
The Bulgarian Girl and the Partridge	153
The Rose-Tree	154
The Green Tree	155

## SECTION II.

## DOMESTIC.

## SUB-SECTION I.—EARLY MARRIED LIFE.

	PAGE
For the Throning of the Bride -	157
For the Bride's Departure -	158
For the Young Bridegroom -	159
The Wife's Dream -	159
The Husband's Departure -	160
The Exiled Bird -	161
The Absent Husband -	162
The Husband's Return -	163

## SUB-SECTION II.—ULLABIES AND NURSERY RHYMES.

Lullabies I.—IX. -	165
Nursery Rhymes I.—VIII. -	170

## SUB-SECTION III.—LATER MARRIED LIFE.

The Parson's Wife -	175
The Forsaken Wife -	176
The Sale of the Wife -	177
Maroúla, the Divorced -	178
The Old Man's Bride -	179
The Old Man's Spouse -	180
Yannakos, or the Assassinated Husband -	180
The Child Slayer -	182

## SECTION III.

## HUMOURISTIC.

The Dance of the Maidens -	184
The Feast -	185
The Janissary -	186
The Tree -	186
The Wineseller -	187
The Gallants -	188

*Analytical Table of Contents.*

xv

---

	PAGE
The Dream - - - - -	188
The Refusal - - - - -	189
The Lemon-Tree - - - - -	190
The Hegoumenos and the Vlach Maiden - - - - -	191
The Bulgarian Girl - - - - -	191
The Wooer's Gift - - - - -	192
The Shepherd's Wife - - - - -	193
The Klephts - - - - -	194
The Thief turned Husbandman - - - - -	196

## CLASS III.—HISTORICAL FOLK-POEMS, OR BALLADS.

## SECTION I.

## PASHALIC.

The Sack of Adrianople - - - - -	199
The Capture of Constantinople - - - - -	200
The Child-Tax - - - - -	201
Dropolitissa - - - - -	202
Night-School Song - - - - -	202
The Sea-fight and the Captive - - - - -	203
Serapheim of Phanári - - - - -	204
The Slave - - - - -	206
Metsoïsos - - - - -	207
Christos Milionis - - - - -	209
Syros - - - - -	210
Satir Bey - - - - -	212
The Capture of Lárissa and Tírnavo - - - - -	213
Soulieman Pashína - - - - -	214
Noutso Kontodemos - - - - -	214

## SECTION II.

## SOULIOTE.

	PAGE
Koutsonika	216
Lambros Tzavelas	217
The Capture of Preveza	219
The Monk Samuel	220
Evhymios Vlachavas	228
Moukhtar's Farewell to Phrosné	233
The Capture of Gardiki	234
The Klepht Vrykolakas	236
Despo of Liakatá	237
The Exile of the Parghiots	238

## SECTION III.

## HELLENIC.

Zito Hellas!	240
Kontas Boukvalas	241
The Klepht's Farewell to his Mother	243
The Klepht's Wintering	245
The Klephts Awaiting the Spring	246
Haideo	247
The Lovelorn Klepht	248
The Death of the Klepht	248
Sabbas the Armatole	250
Dikos the Armatole	250
The Siege of Missolonghi	252
Nanou Mantalos	253
The Battle of Kalabaka	254
Kapitan Baudekis	255
Themistocles Dounouzos	257

## SUPPLEMENT.

## THE SCIENCE OF FOLK-LORE.

## SECTION I.

## THE RESULTS OF THE STUDY OF FOLK-LORE.

	PAGE
1. The origin of the new general Study of Folk-lore, its literary synchronisms and political consequences	261
2. The Historical Problems suggested by the general results of the Study of Folk-lore	262
3. The need, therefore, of a Scientific Classification of Folk-lore, and the inadequacy of that published by the Director of the Folk-lore Society	263

## SECTION II.

## THE CLASSIFICATION OF FOLK-LORE.

1. The Definition of <i>Folk</i> , of <i>Folk-lore</i> , and of <i>the Science of Folk-lore</i>	265
2. The Psychological Analysis of Folk-life is the only basis of a Natural Classification of Folk-lore	268
3. The Conceptions of Folk-life, and Contents of Folk-lore, to be classed apart from the Expressions of Folk-life, and Records of Folk-lore	270
4. The General Classes of the Records of Folk-lore, to be derived from the General Modes of the Expressions of Folk-life	273
5. The Sub-classification of these General Classes—Customs, Sayings, and Poesies—to be derived from Analysis of the Conceptions of Folk-life	275
6. The further Sub-classification of Customs, Sayings, and Poesies to be derived from a further Analysis of the Conceptions of Folk-life	277

xviii      *Analytical Table of Contents.*

---

	PAGE
1. The main Divisions and Subdivisions set forth in a similar form of a Natural Classification of Folk- lore - - - - -	280
2. The place of the Science of Folk-lore, as a Descrip- tive and Classificatory Science, in the system of the Historical Sciences - - - - -	282
3. The relations of Folk-lore to Savage-lore, and of both to the Classic Mythologies - - - - -	283

SECTION III.

THE PROBLEMS PRESENTED BY FOLK-LORE.

1. The problems, the solution of which the Science of Folk-lore makes possible, rather than undertakes	284
2. The importance, with reference to these problems, of the relations that may be established between Races and Civilizations and Races and Religions	285
3. The theory of Races here suggested in its relations to the political theories of Individualism and of Socialism - - - - -	287

APPENDIX.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF GREEK FOLK-LORE - - - - -	289
---	-----



## PREFACE : REMARKS, POLITICAL AND LINGUISTIC.

---

THOSE Nationalist Antiquarian Researches, to which the chief impulse was given by the enthusiasm excited by Macpherson's *Ossian* (1760), have developed, in the course of the century since then, into Comparative and Scientific Studies of Folk-life and Folk-lore. The results, however, obtained by that earlier Antiquarianism had an immense effect on the writing, or rather, in most cases, the rewriting of National Histories ; nor was History affected only in its facts by Antiquarian results, but in its style by Antiquarian imagination—and this especially through the influence of those novels of Sir Walter Scott's, which constitute a single great *Romance of European History*. But if that earlier Antiquarianism, painstaking, yet, in general, sufficiently prejudiced as it was, had effects so great on the writing of History ; still greater things may, I think, be expected from Antiquarianism developed as it now is into a Comparative Science of Folk-life and Folk-lore. If, like the earlier Antiquarianism, this new Comparative Science has a sphere of influence corresponding to its scope of study, it should cause the rewriting, not of mere National Histories, but of the General History of Civilization. Nor is this an inference merely from the greater scope of the New Antiquarianism. Invaluable as the greater

---

generalizations of the New Philosophy of History may be as suggestive hypotheses, they have always been more or less influenced by the conventional views of the educated class to which the Philosopher has belonged. Historical generalizations, therefore, thus influenced, and yet dealing with large historical facts of Belief and Conduct, cannot but be importantly corrected, if not altogether recast, if the evidence as to Belief and Conduct is sought, not merely, as usually hitherto, in Literature, but also, and even more assiduously, in the realities of Folk-life, and the records of Folk-lore. It is this view and aim, less or more distinctly defined, that has always guided my historical studies, and that has recently led me to the study more especially of Greek Folk-songs. And some results of this study will be found indicated in the following Historical Essay on *The Survival of Paganism*.

But those Nationalist Antiquarian Researches had results far more important than even the rewriting of National Histories. It is to these Researches that are due, if not the kindling, certainly all the consuming power, of those aspirations to National Freedom and National Unity, which have been the most revolutionary Political Forces of the century, and which are certainly not even yet played out. Nor will the New Antiquarianism which, in the intellectual sphere, will cause the rewriting, not of mere National Histories, but of the General History of Civilization, be wanting in results correspondingly great in the political sphere. Histories of Civilization which take due account of the results of the Comparative Science of Folk-life and Folk-lore, will be distinctively theories of Economic Development; and the Political Forces, to which these theories will give at once revolutionary heat and determined direction, will

---

aim not merely at National Resurrections, but at Economic Reconstructions. The former must precede the latter; and it is, I confess, but for the sake of the latter that I would do what in me lies to promote the former.

Now, of all National Resurrections, that one which will, I believe, most profoundly aid general Economic Reconstruction, is the Resurrection of the Greeks. Nor do I think so only because of the position occupied by the Greeks in the Levant, their progressive spirit, and their great commercial and administrative ability. I think so because general Economic Reconstruction there cannot be without general Intellectual Progress; and because the Greeks—of the educated classes, of course, I mean—are, beyond all other East-European peoples, imbued with that spirit of synthetic Intuition and sceptic Curiosity which alone emancipates from enslaving Superstition; that Classic Spirit of which a Greek formulated the immortal axioms: 'Nature is not episodic in its phenomena, like a bad tragedy' (*Οὐκ ἔσικε δέ ή φύσις ἐπεισοδιώδης δυσα ἐκ τῶν φαινομένων ὥσπερ μοχθηρὰ τραγουδία*—*Metaph.* XIII. iii.); and 'All men by nature reach forth to know' (*Πάντες Ἀνθρώποι τοῦ εἰδέναι ὄργεονται φύσει.* — *Ibid.* I. i.). These are the grounds which should, I think, make Philhellenes of all who desire that general Intellectual Progress which is the condition of general Economic Reconstruction. Nor can the political advantage to Great Britain of so considerable a commercial and naval ally in the Mediterranean as a reconstituted Greece might be—nor can this political advantage be, for a British citizen, either an unimportant or unworthy additional reason for Philhellenism, if he has any due conception either of the Imperial duties of Great Britain, or of the position

which England may take in the van of the Economic Revolution. These are the equally large and solid grounds of Philhellenism, and especially of British Philhellenism. And hence, not only would I hope, by this work, to contribute some further suggestions, at least, to the New Philosophy of History, the theory of the General History of Civilization; but to contribute also, in some degree, to the renewal of British Philhellenism, and to the completion of Hellenic Independence.

Such being the philosophical, and more particularly the political aim of the Book, a few remarks may, perhaps, be desirable with respect to the Policy that should, as I venture to think, be followed in giving political effect to Philhellenic sympathies. And first of all, negatively to define this Policy. It will certainly not be the Policy hitherto of 'Liberals'—the Policy of the 'European Concert.' No doubt, there does exist a 'European Concert.' But this 'Concert' is very far as yet from being of a 'millennial' character. Its two chief actual objects, so far as Europe is concerned, are these: first, to suppress the Socialist Revolution menacing, and justly menacing, the very foundations of our present 'Social Order,' and secondly, what here chiefly concerns us, to prevent such an enlargement of Greece, however just, as would be inimical to the diverse, yet, in this, common interests, not indeed of the Peoples, but of the Governing Factions, of Germany and Austria, of Russia, of Italy, and of France. Never, therefore—never, at least, till all other imbecilities were outdone by the Egyptian blindness and blundering of a Government tolerated only with the hope of Home Reforms—never was there such a piece of contemptible sentimentalism, or still more contemptible hypocrisy, as the pretence of being able to obtain justice for Greece

---

through the 'European Concert.' The events of the spring of 1881 verified what I wrote to this effect in the autumn of 1880. The Powers who hope to benefit by the expulsion of Pashas from Europe were, notwithstanding their treacherous 'invitation,' as opposed as the Porte itself to conceding to Greece more than, at most, the Plains of Thessaly, and these only with an indefensible frontier. The 'Naval Demonstration' was, therefore, a grotesque, saved only from becoming a tragical farce, by complete abandonment of the boundary about which this futile bounce was made. And our sentimental or hypocritical statesmen were only too glad to get out of their difficulties by accepting a slight enlargement of Turkey's long-offered concessions in the Thessalian Plains.

In a long series of Letters contributed, in 1880 and 1881, to the *Manchester Guardian* and the *Glasgow Herald*, I endeavoured to show that the true solution of the Greek Question was to be found, not in that proposed annexation of Epeiros to the Kalamas which, as my inquiries proved, would certainly have excited strong anti-Hellenic feeling, and been resisted by the Albanians; but in such a Greco-Albanian Confederation as I had already suggested in 1879 in my *Europe and Asia*, and illustrated in the politico-ethnographical map published therewith. Such a Confederation I maintained to be the first condition of the enfranchisement of Northern Greece from the Turkish, and of its salvation from a Slavonic yoke. For it would not only give at once to Greece an army of hereditary fighters, and a position on the flank of every anti-Hellenic movement in Macedonia; but ultimately, as north-western frontier, not the Kalamas, which cuts in half the Greek-speaking population of Albania, but such a true ethnographical boundary as,

uniting the racially and linguistically akin Greeks and Albanians of a New Hellas, would divide them from the racially and linguistically alien Montenegrins and Bosnians of a Great Servia. The encouragement and support, therefore, of Greek efforts towards such a Greco-Albanian Confederation—and, first of all, by the re-establishment of the Consulates at Ioánnina and Monastír, abolished by 'Liberal' economy—should be the first plank of a British Philhellenic Policy. And, as in keeping only with that shameful ignorance of knowable, or still more shameful denying of known facts, which has characterized the whole history of that disastrous Foreign Policy of the Gladstone Administration which—not only when we think of the Transvaal, of Egypt, and of the Soudan, but of what this Gladstonian Policy has tolerated, and of what it has prepared—may be summed up in three words, *War with Dishonour*—as in keeping only with such a Policy of imbecility, the Policy of the 'European Concert,' as a means of obtaining justice for Greece, will be dismissed with deserved contempt, while maintaining, however, of course, as long as possible the European Peace.

With reference to the Policy of a Greco-Albanian Confederation, one or two notes on the ethnographical relations of Greeks and Albanians may not be out of place. North of Tepeléni—famous as the original lordship of the great Albanian hero, Alí Pashá—we find pure Albanian spoken, with but one or two small districts in which Greek is the common language, and a few Vlach villages in which Roumanian as well as Albanian is spoken. But the whole country south of Tepe-léni is Greek-speaking with certain large districts in which Albanian as well as Greek, and certain small districts in which Roumanian as well as Greek, is spoken.

The more usual, or tripartite division of Albania and the Albanians, is a tribal, rather than, like that by a line through Tepeléni, a linguistic division. Upper or Northern Albania is the country of the Ghegs, with Scodra, or Scútari as their capital. Middle Albania is the country of the Tosks, with Berat as their capital. And Lower or Southern Albania—the ancient *Epeiros*, or ‘Continent,’ of the inhabitants of the islands lying off it—is the country of the Tzames with—but here one comes on a burning question: for of Southern Albania, in its general sense, Ioánnina is, geographically, the capital, but ethnographically, it is a Greek rather than Albanian town. Those of the Albanians who are Muslims belong, for the most part, to the exceedingly rationalistic order of the Bektashí Dervishes. And finally, Albanian bears a closer relation to Greek than to any other language; nor is the difference between them comparable to that between the Gaelic and Scotch of the Highlanders and Lowlanders of that Keltic Albania (*Albain* or *Albanach*) which, in the eleventh century—the same, very singularly, in which the former Illyrians were first spoken of as Albanians ( $\tauὸν Ἀλβανῶν ἔθνος$ )—first began to be called Scotland.

Having thus defined the philosophical aim, and indicated the policy by which, as I think, effect may best be given to the political aim, of this Collection of Greek Folk-songs, I would now make a few remarks, not indeed on the *Translations*, of which Miss Garnett will herself say all that is necessary, but on the Language of which they are renderings.

The Originals are in a *patois* of which some of the characteristics will presently be noted. But it is important, first, to point out that, as spoken by an educated contemporary Greek, the Language, of which this *patois*

is a rustic dialect, differs less, in its grammatical forms, from that of the Homeric Rhapsodists of nearly three millenniums ago, than the Language of an educated contemporary Englishman differs from that of Chaucer, only half a millennium ago. There are, it is true, great and important differences between Classical and Modern Greek, both in vocabulary and in syntax—differences which I shall presently state, or rather summarize (p. xxviii.), and which the student, who cares to go into more detail, will easily find out for himself by comparing the Alexandrian Greek of the *New Testament* with Attic Greek on the one side, and Romaic Greek on the other. But it is now more than thirty years since Professor Blackie first forcibly pointed out that the Neo-Hellenic of Tricoupis is but such a Dialect of Greek as the Ionic of Homer, or Doric of Theocritus; and that, great as are the changes in English pronunciation since even Chaucer's time, the accent in Greek is still on the very syllables accented by the grammarians of the days of the Ptolemies, more than two thousand years ago. Not even yet, however, is this fact generally realized, if indeed, known. This is chiefly due, I believe, to the thoroughly false views of European History generally prevalent. And hence it is by indicating, at least, what will, as I think, be found to be somewhat truer historical views, that the reader will be most readily enabled to understand, and hence realize the fact that, while Italian, for instance, differs from Latin, as a new Language, or new *genus*, Modern differs from Classical Greek as but a new Dialect, or new *species*.

The unity which, as shown in the *Introduction* is, for the first time, given to European-Asian History by the substitution of the natural Epoch of the General Revolu-

---

tion of the Sixth Century B.C. for the supernatural Era of the birth of Jesus—this unity, like every unity of Evolution, is a unity, not of identity, but of correlative differences. For if the Sixth Century B.C. shows a general similarity in the great movements of Human Development both in Asia and in Europe, it shows also, as pointed out in the *Introduction* (p. 49), the origination then of a profound difference between the Civilizations of Europe and of Asia. And so it is also in the case of European Civilization considered by itself. Immortal as the *Decline and Fall* must be, the history of Europe is not truly, as to Gibbon, the history of the Roman Empire. No sooner had a general European Civilization been constituted—a civilization, not merely, as in the Classical Period (500 B.C.—I A.C.), of two European peninsulas, but, as in the succeeding Neo-Aryan Half-millennium (I A.C.—500 A.C.), a Civilization extending from Britain to the Bosphorus—no sooner had such a general European Civilization been constituted than, under the nominal unity of the Roman Empire, there arose two distinctly different Civilizations—the Civilizations of Eastern and Western Europe, the Civilizations of the Greek and the Latin tongue: Civilizations different in every regard, economical and political, moral and religious, philosophical and literary. It is in the interaction of these two clearly differentiated Civilizations, and not in an appellation which, for nearly a thousand years, was little more than a mere vain and empty name, that the true unity is to be found of European Civilization. And the recognition of this differentiation and interaction may at least prepare us, if not to expect, to accept the fact of the utmost contrast between the history of the Greek, and the history of the Latin Language.

How it was that Greek remained a Living, while Latin became a Dead Tongue—how it was that the one lived on in a new Dialect, while the other gave place to a new Language, will be further clear on consideration of the following facts. Though, after the fall of the Western (470), the Eastern Empire was still called ‘Roman,’ so little was it in race and language ‘Roman,’ that the *Institutes* of Justinian had already, in the Sixth Century A.C., to be translated into Greek for popular use. During the thousand years between the fall of Rome and the fall of Constantinople (470—1453) Classical Greek continued to be the literary language of a State which, through the very loss of its provinces, became so much more nationally Greek that, when Constantine IX. died gloriously in the breach, defending not only his capital, but Christendom, from Mohammed the Conqueror, he was, though in name a Roman Emperor, in fact a Greek King. And just as the conditions of the Slavonian, and of the Frankish invasions and conquests had formerly been, so the conditions of the Ottoman invasions and conquests were now, such as to foster and fan rather than stifle and quench the flame of distinctive Greek life, and so prepared the Greeks to lead the way in those heroic movements of National Resurrection which made illustrious the close of the Eighteenth Century. For whereas, in the time of the Emperors, the polite was very different from the popular dialect—as we know from the two poems in that dialect which the monk Theodore Ptochoprodromos addressed to the Emperor Manuel (1143)—and no effort was made to approximate them; yet now, in the general enslavement, such an effort was vigorously made by patriotic Greeks, and its success was greatly aided by the invention, at this time, of printing.

---

Among the results of these patriotic exertions to amalgamate the Greeks by assimilating their polite and popular dialects may be mentioned the *Church History* of Meletius, Bishop of Athens (d. 1714); the Romance of Kornaro entitled *Erotocritus* (1737); and the translation of the *Arabian Nights* (1792). This movement was brought to a climax by Adamantinos Koraes of Smyrna (b. 1748). Since the establishment of the Greek Kingdom, there has been a sustained effort, in the reverse direction, towards the reclassicalising of the Language. But still, by poets not of the people, and notably by Valaorites (b. 1824), the popular dialects, and especially the Epirote *patois*, have been largely used for poetry. Such are some of the general facts which may enable the reader not only to recognise, but in some degree also, perhaps, to understand, that identity of Modern, with Classical, Greek speech, which not only connects, as with a living bond, the Present with the Classical Period, but serves also to explain that wonderful identity of Modern with Classical Greek sentiment which he will find in the following Translations.

And now with respect more particularly to that *patois* of Modern Greek of which these Translations are renderings. It is in the Epirote *patois* that most of the Folk-songs here translated have been composed. For among rustic dialects of Greek, that of Southern Albania holds much the same place as, among rustic dialects of English, that of Southern Scotland. There is this difference, however, between the two cases: to Burns, who made the English *patois* of Southern Scotland classical, this *patois* was his mother tongue; while to Valaorites, who made the Greek *patois* of Southern Albania classical, it was, from the circumstances of his birth and education, rather his nurse's than his mother's

tongue, and hence his acquaintance with it had, in after life, to be perfected by special effort. By no means, however, on this account, is the Epirote of Valaorites more easy than that of the nameless popular bards who spontaneously utter in that dialect their 'native wood-notes wild.' On the contrary, it is so labouredly rustic as to be more difficult than the genuinely rustic speech itself. But M. de Queux de St. Hilaire, in his Introduction to M. Blancard's Translations of Valaorites' *Poèmes Patriotiques*, goes, perhaps, too far when he says of his author's poetical language that it is as remote from the true popular, as from the new literary language—'Cette langue populaire s'éloigne autant de la langue littéraire . . . que de la langue aussi factice et idiomatique que Valaorites voulait remettre en honneur.'

The *patois* of these Folk-songs may be generally characterized as simply carrying a stage or two further those differences which distinguish from Classical Greek, the Modern Greek of educated speakers. The latter, as is well known, differs from the former in the loss of tenses by the verb—the use of the auxiliaries  $\theta\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omega$  and  $\chi\omega$  for the future and perfect, and of *vá* (*īva*) instead of the infinitive—and the loss of cases by the noun—the genitive and dative being confused with the accusative. And not only thus, as to grammar, but as to words, Modern differs from Classical Greek in these various ways: in the ordinary use of what were formerly poetical words; in the use of old words with new meanings; in the curtailment of words; in the lengthening of words, particularly for diminutives; and in the importation of new words from all the languages with which the Greeks as a people have been brought into contact—Latin, Slavonian, Italian, Albanian, and Turkish.

Now, in the *patois* of these Folk-songs all these differences as to grammar and as to words between ordinary Modern, and Classical, Greek are exaggerated, and there are besides some interesting peculiarities of pronunciation rather than of words. These consist either in the elision, or in the change, not only of vowels, but of consonants. In certain districts *v*, and in others *p*, is elided; in certain districts, *κ* is substituted for *τ*, and in others, *ρ* for *λ*. And particularly remarkable in this respect is the difference between the *patois* of the storm-secluded old Pelasgian island of Samothrace; and the *patois* of the adjoining mainland of Thrace and Macedonia, where Greeks are mixed with Bulgarians. In Samothrace there is an elision of the harsh *ρ* in the words in which it usually occurs; while on the mainland a rasping *ρ* seems to be preferred to a liquid *λ*, and one hears the natives address each other as *ἀδερφὲ*, instead of *ἀδελφὲ*! The result of these peculiarities, added to the exaggeration of all the differences that distinguish educated Modern from Classical Greek, is, that one who can read the Modern Greek of Athens with ease, may find very great difficulty with the Greek of the Folk-songs; while one who can easily read the Greek of the Folk-songs may be almost wholly unable to understand the Literary Greek of Athens. But just so a foreigner, perfectly familiar with Literary English, would be unable to understand Broad Scotch, or the Lancashire, or East Anglian Dialects, either spoken, or written phonetically with all their elisions and transmutations.

One word, in conclusion, with reference to the *motto* I have chosen from the Gaelic *Sgeulachan*, translated by the late Mr. Campbell of Islay. It may, perhaps, be found to be not without appropriateness. For the occurrence in Gaelic Folk-stories of the 'Tale of the King of

---

Greece' has, I believe, an historical, as well as poetic, significance. Philologists have now proved that Keltic has the closest affinities with Latin; hence, close affinities, and particularly, perhaps, in its Kymric dialects, with Greek; and hence that Kelts, Latins, and Greeks, probably derived their origin from a primitively united stock. Among the chief events of the Classical Period, or half-millennium before Christ, were the Keltic invasions, not only of the countries occupied by their ancient kinsmen in Italy and in Greece, but invasions also of Macedonia, Thrace, and Asia Minor, in which last they established their kingdom of Galatia. It is these historical relations with the Greeks that have, I believe, given rise to the Gaelic 'Tale of the King of Greece.' For—as I have elsewhere indicated, and may hereafter more fully show—the history of the Kelts as a great European Race has been as continuous as that of the Hellenes themselves since the outbreak of the Ancient Civilizations in the Sixth Century B.C. Hence, there would appear to be no improbability in their traditions reaching back even to so early a date as their invasions of Greece. And it is curious to remark that the most distinguished of English-speaking Philhellenes—the most distinguished of those who have sought to deliver from bondage 'Beauty, the daughter of the King of Greece'—have, almost all, had in their veins a more than usual proportion of the Keltic blood which is common to the whole Britannic Race.



## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

### REMARKS, EXPLANATORY AND CRITICAL.

1. THE reviewers of the First Edition (1885) of these *Greek Folk-songs* were unanimous in their flattering comments on the Translations. To the critic of the *Athenæum* we were particularly indebted. For he not only praised but corrected; and, as will be seen on comparing page 99 in the first, and in the present edition, we have duly profited by this, the only correction suggested. Almost equally unanimous, however, were the critics in their deprecatory, for the most part, rather than unflattering, comments on such an Introduction to a collection of Folk-poems as an Essay on *The Survival of Paganism*. Yet, whether their depreciation of such an Introduction was well founded or not, depends on one's point of view. No doubt, from such a mere literary standpoint as that of the *Academy* critic, these Translations were but poems, and a scientific Introduction to them was naturally pronounced 'out of place in association with a book of poems.' But from a scientific point of view these Folk-poems are deeply significant historical documents; as historical documents the great fact to which they bear witness is the Survival of Paganism; and as this fact has been by no means as

---

yet duly recognised in its various very important bearings, I venture to think that anything but the most purely litterateur criticism would have welcomed, rather than deprecated, an Introduction calling attention to this fact, and indicating one, at least, of its causes. I have, therefore, in this Second Edition, not only retained, and here and there corrected, the Introductory Essay on the *Survival of Paganism*, but I have added a Supplementary Essay on that *Science of Folk-lore* which arises from the fact of the Survival of Paganism. Considering those ethnical, linguistic, and historical relations of the Kelts and Greeks, glanced at in the conclusion of the Preface to the First Edition, I much desired to add also to this Second Edition a classified set of illustrations of *Greek and Keltic Folk-lore Analogies*, and I made a large collection of materials with this view. But, in the present condition of English Criticism, such an addition would but have entailed further expense with probably the reverse of any kind of compensating advantage. And aggravating the offence of my Introduction on *The Survival of Paganism* by a Supplement on *The Science of Folk-lore* involved, as its penalty, quite as much of a pecuniary sacrifice as I found myself able to afford. Fain, however, I would hope that my book may attract, at length, something like scientific criticism, and that litterateurs may bethink themselves that they do not increase estimation for English Criticism by expressions of opinion which would in principle condemn Grimm, Von Hahn, and other such German Editors of Folk-lore collections for the scientific Introductions with which they have deemed it by no means incongruous to accompany even Nursery-stories. And with this hope I would offer some remarks which, in explaining how the study of these Folk-songs

led to the writing of these Essays, may show, perhaps, that there is really some justification for offering them for perusal along with these Translations.

2. The study of these Folk-songs was taken up in the course of the researches to which I was led by my travels in Northern Hellas. The fact with which I was first of all impressed on perusing them—as I think should also be the case with the reader—was that of their complete Paganism, meaning thereby, more particularly, the almost entire absence of any trace of distinctively Christian dogmas—any trace of the dogma of the Trinity; of the Fall, with its consequence of universal Damnation; of the Atonement; of the Sinfulness of sexual relations save in indissoluble marriage; and of eternal Hell and Heaven. The comparison of Greek Folk-poetry (Folk-poems and Folk-tales) with the Folk-poetry of other Christian peoples, only confirmed and enlarged my conclusion as to the survival of Paganism in Christendom. But if Paganism thus still survives in Folk-lore, and if Folk-lore therefore consists, in fact, but of the records of Pagan conceptions, the study of Folk-lore must become the necessary complement of that study of Culture-lore from which the conclusions of historians have hitherto been almost exclusively drawn. For if Pagan conceptions have thus survived among the people, it will follow that the history of Christianity has been far more the history of a Culture-Ideal than of a Folk-Belief; and this conclusion must, in the most important degree, affect our future histories of Christian Civilization. It should not, indeed, require the study of Folk-lore to convince of the Paganism of Folk-belief. But only, perhaps, after a study of Folk-lore does one duly profit by those results of everyday experience which will then, at least, make it clear that the priestly dogmas of

Christianism have never met with but the most partial and temporary acceptance among the masses of the so-called Christian peoples. That Paganism survives also among those professing the other two great moral Religions of Islamism and Buddhism is undoubtedly evidenced by the Folk-lores of these peoples. The dogmas, however, of these Culture Religions, and especially those of Islamism, have certainly penetrated among the people professing these Religions, and thus become genuine popular beliefs far more than has been the case with the distinctive dogmas of Christianism. And hence, paradoxical as the statement may appear, in neither Islamic nor Buddhistic countries is the survival of Paganism more complete than—so complete, one might perhaps say, as—it is in Christendom.

3. But Folk-lore, when it is considered as consisting simply of the records of Pagan conceptions—that is to say, of the conceptions which, in more or less disintegrated and modified forms, have survived the new Moral Religions of Buddhism, Islamism, and Christianism—Folk-lore when it is thus considered, and comparatively studied, gives us our only genuine knowledge of what these Pagan conceptions really are, and have been. And I venture to think that when we endeavour to gain our knowledge of these conceptions from the genuine records of Folk-lore, instead of, as hitherto, for the most part, from the reports of more or less ignorant and prejudiced travellers and missionaries, our notions of Pagan conceptions of things, our notions more particularly of what have been distinguished as 'Fetichist' and 'Spiritist' beliefs, will probably be very much altered, and will certainly be far more true. Here, then, are two conclusions which give great historical importance to the recognition of that survival of Paganism

with which the study of Greek Folk-songs chiefly impressed me—first, recognition of this survival leads one to make the very important historical distinction between Culture-ideals and Folk-beliefs ; and secondly, it shows one that true notions as to what Pagan conceptions are, and have been, are to be obtained only from the comparative study of those sole genuine records of these conceptions which we find in Folk-lore. Such conclusions must evidently give to the study of Folk-lore a far higher historical importance than that which it could justly claim as the mere Antiquarianism which it has hitherto, for the most part, been. And I may therefore, perhaps, venture to confess that the humiliation I felt on reading criticisms condemning as incongruous and uncalled-for an Introduction in which the historical importance of the survival of Paganism was pointed out, and the cause of its survival in Christendom was, in part at least, explained—I may, perhaps, venture to confess that the humiliation I felt was less that of penitence on my own account, than of shame for English Criticism.

4. If, however, one duly recognises the historical importance of the survival of Paganism, as evidenced in the records of Folk-lore, one will hardly rest satisfied, considering the artificial character of present Classifications, till one has worked out that indispensable preliminary of a scientific use of Folk-lore—a Natural Classification both of the Conceptions it contains, and of the Records in which they are expressed. The principles, therefore, on which I have classified these Greek Folk-songs were derived, not only from a consideration of the principles, but from an actually elaborated scheme, of a General Classification of Folk-lore : and, but for my publisher's only too just appreciation of the non-scientific character of English Criticism, a Supplement on the *Science of Folk-*

*lore*, written in February, 1884, and similar to, but less full than, that now appended, would have been included in the First Edition. It was clearly stated, however (p. 65), that my 'Classification of Greek Folk-songs was based on general principles which I might hereafter have an opportunity of illustrating and defending.' Yet notwithstanding this, the Rev. Mr. Tozer, my *Academy* critic, not only, as has been noted, condemned the Introduction as 'out of place in association with a book of poems;' but, in flat contradiction of my assertion that my Classification was based on general principles worked out by myself, he declared that 'the songs have been arranged on the whole on *the same principle* which has been adopted by Arnold Passow in his *Popularia Carmina Græcia Recentioris.*' The facts are these—Passow's arrangement of Greek Folk-songs is into Eight Classes—I. *Klephtica*; II. *Historica*; III. *Ouxaka* (a very miscellaneous class for which he gives no general Latin equivalent); IV. *Charonea*; V. *Amatoria*; VI. *Pastoralia*; VII. *Amatoria* (another set of amatory songs for which, however, he finds no other Latin term to distinguish it from the former set of *Amatoria*); and VIII. *Disticha* (*Amatoria* and *Varia*). My arrangement is into Three Classes—I. Mythological (or Cosmical); II. Affectional (or Social); and III. Historical. Passow does not even profess to have any scientific 'principle' of arrangement whatever, but only 'principles such as these—the division of *Carmina Klephtica* into those *Certi Ævi* and *Incerti Ævi*, and the arrangement of *Disticha secundum litterarum ordinem primi cuiusque verbi.*' I have not only no such divisions at all as 'Klephtic Songs' and 'Distichs,' and still less such 'principles' of subdivision and arrangement as 'Certain, and Uncertain Date,' and 'Alphabetical Order,' but the

principles of arrangement throughout my Classification are deduced from those principles of the Psychology of Folk-life from which alone, as I maintain, the principles of the Classification of Folklore can be scientifically derived. These facts, therefore, I pointed out in a letter to the Editor of the *Academy*, and begged to be allowed to ask the Rev. Mr. Tozer to name the 'principle' which Passow had 'adopted,' and to show that this 'principle' was, as declared, 'the same' as that by which my Classification had been guided. To comply with either of these requests would, no doubt, have been impossible for his Reverend Contributor. But still, considering the usual fairness of the Editor of the *Academy* to authors who consider themselves to have been misrepresented in its columns, I hardly expected to have the publication of my letter refused in the following terms:—'I have decided not to print your letter. I cannot see anything in the review of the book that is unjust, nor is the subject of sufficient importance to justify discussion.'

5. The critical style of the 'Higher Culture' was still more significantly illustrated by my *Saturday Review* critic. Fifteen years ago, in my 'Essay on the New Philosophy of History,' I not only deduced a great epoch of Subjective Differentiation from the General Law of Mental Development, but, in verification of this deduction, I pointed out that the result of an immense number of independent historical researches was to show that the Sixth Century B.C., with its new Moral Religions and other similar phenomena, must be not only recognised as such an epoch as I had deduced, but as the true epoch of division between the Ancient and Modern Civilizations. Since the publication of that Essay, all historical research bearing on this generaliza-

tion has only served to illustrate and confirm it ; and my connected generalization, published twenty years ago, and stating a Law of Half-millennial Periods verifiable, at least, in that Age of Civilization which dates from the Sixth Century B.C., was independently and simultaneously worked out and illustrated (1867) by the late distinguished philosophical historian, Professor Ferrari. In treating of the Survival of Paganism, I could not but refer to that great epoch which divides the Civilizations of Paganism from the Civilizations of the New Moral Religions ; and this is how a generalization founded on, and corroborated by, the last half-century of European research, was commented on by my *Saturday Review* Critic : 'The supernatural era of the birth of Our Lord is not good enough for Mr. Stuart-Glennie. With rare modesty he produces a generalization of his own, the natural epoch of the general revolution of the Sixth Century B.C.' And the rest of the criticism of this anonymous, but not unknown, reviewer, abounds in such personalities as these : 'The object attained by Mr. Stuart-Glennie is apparently not unlike the barber's. He succeeds in proving that he believes no more than some of his betters.' 'He is "advanced" after the manner of *épiciers*, and fires off his emancipated ideas in volleys,' etc., etc. Now, to those competent to judge of the originality and truth of the ideas set forth in the *Introduction* and *Supplement*, and partially illustrated in the representative completeness, and systematic classification of the *Translations*, I submit that the pitiful personalities, and the careless, at best, if not deliberate, falsehoods of the above-cited reviews of this book are a disgrace to English Criticism. And seeing that the *Academy* and the *Saturday Review* are not small provincial organs of ignorant Christian Orthodoxy ; and that those champions

*Remarks, Explanatory and Critical.*   xxxix

---

of 'Our Lord,' the reviewers of this book, have shown themselves very much more 'emancipated' than one who, as a Socialist, strongly believes in Truth, and in Duty—readers may, perhaps, excuse my saying that I think the facts above-mentioned are not unworthy of note as illustrations of the somewhat low condition to which log-rolling rings have reduced English Criticism; and as illustrations, perhaps, also of that literary corruption which naturally goes with social, and with political, corruption.

J. S. S.-G.

6, CROWN OFFICE ROW, TEMPLE,  
*Easter, 1888.*



## HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

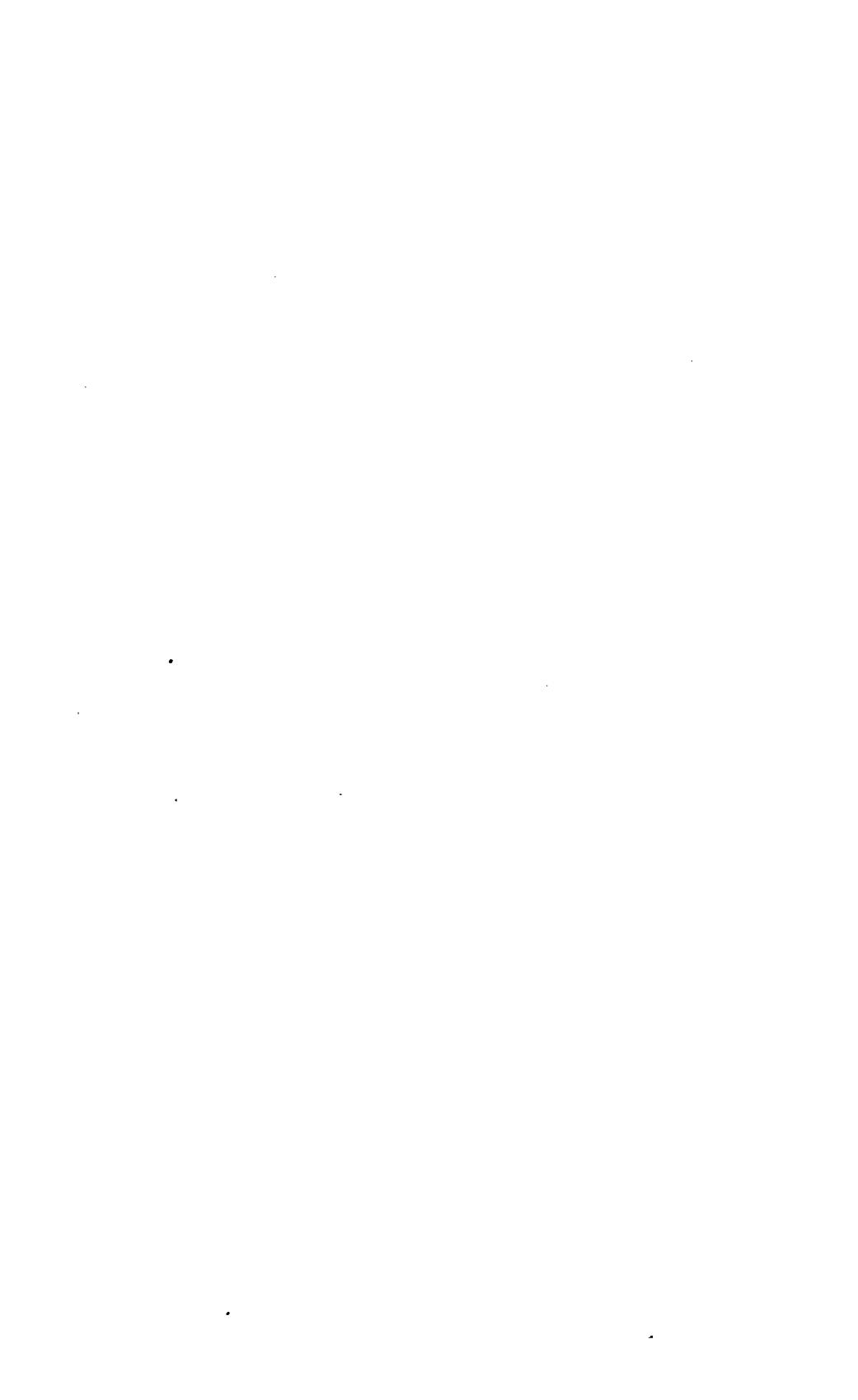
---

*'The Oracles are dumb :  
No voice or hideous hum  
Runs through the arched roof in words deceiving ;  
Apollo from his shrine  
Can no more divine  
With hollow shriek the steep of Delphos leaving.  
No nightly trance, or breathéd spell  
Inspires the pale-eyed priest from the prophetic cell.'*

MILTON : *Ode on the Nativity.*

*'Though the feet of thine high-priests tread where thy lords and our  
forefathers trod,  
Though these that were Gods are dead, and thou being dead art a God,  
Though before thee the throned Cytherean be fallen, and hidden her  
head,  
Yet thy kingdom shall pass, Galilean, thy dead shall go down to thec  
dead!'*

SWINBURNE : *Hymn to Proserpine.*





## THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM.

---

### SECTION I.

#### THE FACT OF THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM.

1. IN Plutarch's Dialogue 'On the Cessation of Oracles,'<sup>1</sup> Kleómbrotos, the Lacedæmonian, who had been travelling in Egypt and the Soudan,<sup>2</sup> and who had met, among others, at Delphi, the Grammarian, Demetrius of Tarsus, who had been travelling in Britain, at the opposite end of the Roman world<sup>3</sup>—this Kleómbrotos informs the company that Æmilian, the Rhetorician, had told him a wonderful story touching the mortality of Dæmons. On a voyage made by his father, Epitherses, to Italy, when they were still not far from the Echinádes Islands, the wind fell, and they were drifting in the evening towards the Islands of Paxi. Then, suddenly, as the passengers were drinking after supper, a voice was heard from one of the islands, calling on a certain Thamus so loudly as to fill all with amazement. This Thamus was an Egyptian pilot, known by name to but few on board. Twice the voice called him without response, but the third time he replied; and then the voice said, '*When thou comest over against Palódes, announce that the great Pan is dead.*' On hearing this, all were terrified, and debated whether it were better to do as ordered, or not to trouble themselves

<sup>1</sup> *De Def. Orac.*, xvii.

<sup>2</sup> Περὶ τὴν Τρωγλοδυτικὴν γῆν.

<sup>3</sup> Τῆς οἰκουμένης.

further about the matter. As for Thamus, he decided that if there should be a wind, he would sail past, and say nothing; but if it were a dead calm and smooth sea, he would give his message. When, therefore, they were come over against Palódes, there being neither breath of wind nor ripple of wave, Thamus, looking towards the land from the quarterdeck, proclaimed what he had heard: '*The great Pan is dead.*'<sup>4</sup> Hardly had he said this, when there arose a great and multitudinous cry of lamentation, mingled with amazement.<sup>5</sup> And as this had been heard by many persons, the news of it spread immediately on their arrival in Rome, and Thamus was sent for by the Emperor, Tiberius Cæsar. Such was the story of Æmilian, as reported by Kleómbrotos. As Æmilian was an 'old man' when he told the story, and as his father had flourished under Tiberius, the period of the 'Dialogue' would appear to be about the end of the first century A.C., in the reign of the Emperor Trajan. But as Tiberius died in 37 A.C., having succeeded his stepfather, Augustus, in 14 A.C., the date of this death of Pan has been plausibly assumed to coincide with that of the crucifixion of Christ.

2. Now, as it singularly chanced, one September day in 1880, it was amid the very scene of this romantic legend of the death of Pan—and certainly no more splendid scene could be imagined for such a legend than that vast mountain-girt sea-plain and gleaming land-locked bay identified with Palódes,<sup>6</sup> on the Albanian coast, opposite Corfu—it was in my boat in the bay, and while wandering over the plain of Vutzindró<sup>7</sup> (*Βουντζιντρόν*), that an Epirote friend spoke to me of the recently-published *Ἄσματα τοῦ Ἡπείρου* ('Songs of Epeiros'), collected by Dr. Aravandinos, of Ioánnina, and of which, next day, he was good enough to

<sup>4</sup> "Οτι δέ μήγας Πάν τίθηκεν.

<sup>5</sup> Μίγαν οὐχὶ ἵνδε ἀλλὰ πολλῶν στεναγμὸν, ἥμα θαυμασμῷ μεμεγένον.

<sup>6</sup> Ptolemy, Plutarch, and the word itself, sufficiently identify Palódes with the muddy bay of Vutzindró.—LEAKE, *Northern Greece*, vol. i., p. 100.

<sup>7</sup> Once, perhaps, the property of Atticus, the friend of Cicero.—Cicero *ad Attic.*, l. iv., ep. 8.

present me with a copy. Singularly it thus chanced. For this Plutarchian legend is often repeated or alluded to as a fact by mediæval authors, as also by Rabelais, by Spenser, and by Milton ; its essential, if not formal, truth has, indeed, become almost an article of Christian faith ; and yet the result of the modern study of Folk-lore—and the result more particularly in my own case of the studies occasioned by that conversation on the 'Songs of Epeiros' amid the scenes of this Epirote legend of the death of Pan —has been a conclusion directly contradictory of what has hitherto been the popular Christian belief with respect to the destruction of Paganism. That conclusion may be thus stated. Among the masses of the Greek people Christian Church-beliefs have not only not substituted themselves for, but have hardly even traceably influenced, Pagan Folk-beliefs ; further, a comparison of the Folk-songs of the Greeks with the Folk-songs of other nominally Christian peoples shows that this non-penetration of professed Christian beliefs is not peculiar to, but only somewhat more conspicuous among, the Greeks ; and hence, finally, we may affirm that, so far as concerned or concerns the masses of the Christian peoples, there was as little of essential as of formal truth in the legend of the mystic voice at Paxi, and of the multitudinous lamentation at Palódes. Or, as one may otherwise express it, the great Pan of Pagan writers is not, nor ever has been, dead ; and neither the birth nor the death of the great Pan of Christian writers—' Christ, the very God of all shepherds, which calleth Himself the great and good Shepherd '<sup>8</sup>—neither the birth nor the death of Christ had the effect so fondly fancied by Christians, and so finely described in those famous lines of Milton's—

‘The lonely mountains o'er,  
And the resounding shore,  
A voice of weeping heard and loud lament ;

<sup>8</sup> E. K. (Edward Kirke) commenting on the line  
‘When great Pan account of Shepherdes shall aske,’  
in the *May Eclogue* of SPENSER'S *Shepherd's Calendar*.

From haunted spring and dale,  
Edged with poplar pale,  
The parting Genius is with sighing sent ;  
With flower-inwoven tresses torn  
The Nymphs in twilight shade of tangled thickets mourn.<sup>9</sup>

3. Startled as some readers may be by the conclusion thus expressed, it may be desirable to give, or refer to, some passages confirmatory of it in Christian writers. 'At the outset,' remarks the Rev. Mr. Tozer,<sup>10</sup> 'we may say broadly that the beliefs of the modern Greeks respecting death and the state of the dead, so far as we have the means of judging of them, are absolutely and entirely Pagan. In

<sup>9</sup> *Ode on the Nativity*, s. xx. I venture to think that Professor Masson (*Milton's Poetical Works*, vol. iii., p. 356) is probably mistaken in imagining that

'A voice of weeping heard'

refers to the Massacre of the Innocents at the birth of the Christian Pan, and to Matt. ii. 18, and Jer. xxxi. 15; and not rather to the 'great cry of lamentation mingled with amazement' of the Plutarchian legend of the death of the Pagan Pan. It is true that 'the mighty Pan' of line 89 must be interpreted to refer to the Christian Pan. But the lines

'The lonely mountains o'er,  
And the resounding shore,  
A voice of weeping heard and loud lament,'

are not only, the last one, a tolerably close translation of Plutarch, but the first two a singularly graphic description of Palodes, the scene of the death of the Pagan, and no description at all of Bethlehem, the scene of the birth of the Christian Pan.

I may add that, as these lines can be construed only by such strained interpolations as the following :

' The lonely mountains o'er,  
And [o'er] the resounding shore,  
A voice of weeping [is] heard and loud lament,'

one is tempted to suggest 'hoar' for 'o'er.' This would not only be uncontradicted by any MS., but would be in accordance with Milton's usage in *Allegro*,

' From the side of some hoar hill ;'

and in the third song in *Arcades*,

' On old Lyceus and Cyllene hoar.'

But against such an emendation it is, I fear, a fatal objection that it would involve a change of tense from that of the context.

<sup>10</sup> *Highlands of Turkey*, vol. ii., p. 322.

the numerous ballads which relate to these subjects there is not a trace of any features derived from Christian sources, while the old classical conceptions are everywhere manifest. It may be said, indeed, that in any country the views on the subject of religion which might be gathered from a collection of popular songs would be of a very questionable description, and would not fairly represent the beliefs of the people. But this objection does not apply to the modern Greek ballads, as they are the simple and straightforward expression of the ideas of an unlettered people on the points to which they refer. Some of the songs are intended for Christian festivals, others are dirges to be sung at funerals, and others relate to subjects akin to these. But in none of them does the belief in a Resurrection or a Future Judgment make itself apparent. That the people at large have no knowledge of those doctrines it is hard to believe ; but, at all events, they have not a sufficiently firm hold on their minds to come prominently forward, and they certainly have not succeeded in expelling the old heathen notions. And if most of the figures which we associate with the Inferno of the Greeks, such as Pluto, Persephóné, Hermes, Kérberos, etc., are now wanting, it should be remembered that, in ancient times, the popular conceptions of such a subject were in all probability much simpler than the elaborate scheme which is found in the poets.' Similar conclusions are expressed by other scholars.<sup>11</sup> And Archbishop Whately affirms generally,<sup>12</sup> and with equally good reason, that 'the vulgar in most parts of Christendom are actually serving the Gods of their heathen ancestors. But they do not call them *Gods*, but Fairies or Bogies, and they do not apply the word *worship* to their veneration of them, nor *sacrifice* to their offerings. And this slight change of

<sup>11</sup> Compare PASSOW, *Carm. Pop. Praefatio*; FAURIEL, MARCELLUS, and LEGRAND, *Chants populaires de la Grèce*; and the books of THIERSCH, of SANDERS, and of SCHMIDT on the *Volksleben der Neugriechen*.

<sup>12</sup> *Miscellaneous Remains*, p. 274.

name keeps most people in ignorance of a fact that is before their eyes.'<sup>13</sup>

4. There is, however, something of superficiality in the Archbishop's notion of modern Paganism as showing itself only in a veneration of Bogies and Fairies. By characteristics of a far deeper and more general kind must Paganism, and particularly Western Paganism, be defined, if our study of Greek Folk-songs is to have any important historical result. In Western Paganism, whether as it flourished before, or as it has survived since, the destruction of its Sanctuaries, we find, I think, universally three General Characteristics, which may perhaps, be thus respectively distinguished : (i.) a profound feeling of oneness with Nature, and a mythic personalizing of its phenomena, inanimate as well as animate ; (ii.) Unconsciousness of Sin in sexual love, that is, not mere lust, and non-belief in a supernatural state of Rewards and Punishments ; and (iii.) a profound feeling of Family kinship, and patriotic devotion to the Fatherland. By characteristics of an exactly opposite kind would historical Christianity have to be distinguished. But here I must confine myself to pointing out some of the illustrations of these Pagan characteristics which the reader will find in the following Folk-songs.

5. First, then, as to the feeling of oneness with Nature, and the personalizing of its phenomena. The impressions produced by natural phenomena lead to their being personalized in two different ways—a direct way, and an indirect. Personalizing in the direct way, the Sun is represented as pityingly addressing a sad and lonely Deer;<sup>14</sup> or as angry with the Moon and Stars.<sup>15</sup> The Dawn is spoken of as a man whom alone a widow's daughter desires as husband.<sup>16</sup> The Moon weeps in sympathy with the sorrowing Virgin;<sup>17</sup> and is prayed to by a

<sup>13</sup> Compare, for instance, for the Teutonic Race, GRIMM'S *Deutsche Mythologie*; DASENT, *Popular Tales from the Norse*; and HENDERSON, *Folk-lore of the Northern Countries*.—and for the Slavonic Race, RALSTON, *Songs of the Russian People and American Folk-tales*; DOZON, *Poésies populaires Serbes*, and *Chansons populaires Bulgares*; NAAKE, *Slavonic Fairy-tales*; and CHODZKO, *Contes Slave*.

<sup>14</sup> Trans., p. 85.    <sup>15</sup> Id. p. 112.    <sup>16</sup> Id. p. 141.    <sup>17</sup> Id. p. 101.

child going to a night-school,<sup>18</sup> in the bad times of unchecked Turkish oppression. The Stars are brimming with tears;<sup>19</sup> and the words used in speaking of the setting of the Morning-star, as likewise of the Sun—*βασιλεῖω* and *βασιλευμα*—denote also reigning as a king.<sup>20</sup> One boastfully speaks of himself as the son of the Lightning, and of his wife as the daughter of the Thunder.<sup>21</sup> Mountains are asked questions and respond.<sup>22</sup> Proudly Olympus disputes with Kissavos, and boasts of his glories; or, falling in love with his fellow mountain, now called by the feminine name of Ossa, they become the parents of the Klephth Vlachava,<sup>23</sup> whose head, when he is slain, his faithful dog carries to his mother Ossa, and buries in the snows of her bosom. Into Rivers lovers would fain transform themselves, and so consciously embrace their mistresses and rid themselves of the poison of passion.<sup>24</sup> Things inanimate of all kinds are represented as living—discovering the kiss of lovers;<sup>25</sup> asking questions of, and making requests to a saint;<sup>26</sup> or fascinated by a siren;<sup>27</sup> her pillow and couch sympathetically respond to the complaint of a forsaken wife;<sup>28</sup> a bridge is rent in twain and a stream ceases to flow on hearing the sad lament of a widow;<sup>29</sup> and a ship stops sailing, horrified at the groan of a prisoner.<sup>30</sup> Trees, and especially the Cypress,<sup>31</sup> Apple,<sup>32</sup> and Rose-tree;<sup>33</sup> and Fruits—Lemons,<sup>34</sup> and Apples,<sup>35</sup>—and Flowers—Basil and Carnation—are all endowed with human feeling and with speech; nay, by the blooming and withering of a Rose-tree and a Carnation,<sup>36</sup> a mother knows of the health, and finally of the death, of her son, a klephth on the mountains. It is Birds—Eagles,<sup>37</sup> Partridges<sup>38</sup> and Crows,<sup>39</sup> Cuckoos,<sup>40</sup> Blackbirds<sup>41</sup> and Nightingales<sup>42</sup>—who sing the dirges of the slain, or give warning to the living of death or betrayal; ‘that he may have a gossip with Birds’ (*νάχω μὲ τὰ πουλιά κουκέτα*), the dying klephth begs that he may

<sup>18</sup> *Trans.* p. 202. <sup>19</sup> *Ib.* p. 101. <sup>20</sup> *Ib.* p. 79. <sup>21</sup> *Ib.* p. 80. <sup>22</sup> *Ib.* p. 93.

<sup>23</sup> *Ib.* p. 228. <sup>24</sup> *Ib.* p. 92. <sup>25</sup> *Ib.* p. 142. <sup>26</sup> *Ib.* p. 96. <sup>27</sup> *Ib.* p. 74.

<sup>28</sup> *Ib.* p. 176. <sup>29</sup> *Ib.* p. 125. <sup>30</sup> *Ib.* p. 203. <sup>31</sup> *Ib.* p. 91. <sup>32</sup> *Ib.* p. 92.

<sup>33</sup> *Ib.* p. 154. <sup>34</sup> *Ib.* p. 137. <sup>35</sup> *Ib.* p. 137. <sup>36</sup> *Ib.* p. 243. <sup>37</sup> *Ib.* p. 241.

<sup>38</sup> *Ib.* p. 214. <sup>39</sup> *Ib.* p. 254. <sup>40</sup> *Ib.* p. 253. <sup>41</sup> *Ib.* p. 253. <sup>42</sup> *Ib.* p. 199.

be carried up to a mountain-ridge;<sup>43</sup> a Bird, *πονλή*, bewails her hard fate in colloquy with a king's daughter;<sup>44</sup> a Partridge reproves an erring Bulgarian girl;<sup>45</sup> and an Owl heralds the approach of Vampires.<sup>46</sup> Finally, among Beasts, a Deer complains to the Sun of the cruel hunter who has killed her child and her husband;<sup>47</sup> a Horse understands the entreaties of his mistress, and wins a wager for his master;<sup>48</sup> and a Wolf, on being questioned by a shepherd, complains of having been illtreated by his dogs, when he was about to regale himself on a lamb.<sup>49</sup>

6. But besides this primitive and eternal poetry of the direct personalizing of Nature, animate and inanimate, there is also, in these Folk-songs, what may be called an indirect personalizing of Nature in the creation of Beings mythically representative both of universal and of special aspects of Nature—in the creation, in a word, of Gods and Demi-gods. The Fates (*Μοῖραι*) and Chance (*Πιζικόνι*) still hold the same place as of old, as Powers above and behind all Gods.<sup>50</sup> But the most remarkable of all the mythical Beings mentioned in our Folk-songs are, perhaps, *οι τρεῖς Στοιχεῖα τοῦ Κοσμοῦ*—the three Elements (or Spirits) of the Universe.<sup>51</sup> ‘I strongly suspect,’ says the Rev. Mr. Tozer,<sup>52</sup> ‘that here the underlying idea is that of the Holy Trinity.’ And another writer, in alluding to these Stoicheia, speaks of them as ‘the three Earth-Spirits, whoever they may be.’ The song, however, in which they are mentioned belongs to Salónica; Thessalonica was famous for its worship of the Samothracian Kábeiri; and the Kabeirian God of Thessalonica was adored as one of a Trinity of which the youngest had been put to death by the others.<sup>53</sup> I venture to think

<sup>43</sup> *Trans.* p. 256.      <sup>44</sup> *Ib.* p. 80.      <sup>45</sup> *Ib.* p. 154.      <sup>46</sup> *Ib.* p. 130.

<sup>47</sup> *Ib.* p. 85.      <sup>48</sup> *Ib.* p. 86.      <sup>49</sup> *Ib.* p. 87.      <sup>50</sup> *Ib.* p. 111.

<sup>51</sup> *Ib.* p. 75.      <sup>52</sup> *Highlands of Turkey*, vol. ii., p. 317, n.

<sup>53</sup> See Lactantius, Julius Firmicus Maternus, and Clement of Alexandria, as cited by Lenormant in DAREMBERG'S *Dictionnaire des Antiquités*, *Cabiri*, p. 769 and *fig.* This Christ-like personage appears as a young man on the coins of Thessalonica. And the story of his death, with the figures of the other members of the Kabeirian Trinity, is represented on the metallic mirrors of Etruria, which, in the second half of the fourth, and in the third century B.C., appears to have been strongly

that, in bringing these facts together, I have identified these *Tpeis Στρογχεῖα τοῦ Κοσμοῦ* of Salónica with the Kabeirian Trinity of the Thessalonians. Next among the mythical personages of our Songs may be named Elioyénneté and Hántseri,<sup>54</sup> of whom the lay is an evident Sun-and-Moon myth, or Endymion-and-Séléné story. And next among the greater Gods of modern Greek Folk-life, and so holding a place similar to that of the God of the Underworld in the ancient Mythologies, is Charon. A Charon we find also among the ancient Etruscans,<sup>55</sup> and both names appear to have been derived from the Egyptian Horus;<sup>56</sup> though the emblems of Charon are those of a Kabeirian God. But it was not till the sixth century B.C. that there was sustained and general intercourse between Greece and Egypt.<sup>57</sup> Hence, it was not probably till about this date that Charon took his place in the imagination of the Greeks; hence, not till about the same time that the notion of the Devil got separated from that of God in the Hebrew Mythology.<sup>58</sup> And the reason of Charon being thus adopted as a Greek God or Demi-god, may be found partly in the fact that Hades could now be restricted to signifying a place, and not, as hitherto, both a place and a person.<sup>59</sup> But, in the old Aryan Mythologies,

affected by an influence proceeding from Macedonia and the Isles of the Thracian Sea. See GERHARD, *Ueber die Metallspiegel der Etrusker*, in his *Gesam. Akad. Abhandl.*, vol. ii.

<sup>54</sup> Trans. p. 69. <sup>55</sup> See DENNIS, *Etruria*, vol. ii., pp. 182—191-3.

<sup>56</sup> See WILKINSON, *Ancient Egyptians*, vol. v., p. 433.

<sup>57</sup> This was in consequence of the establishment, by Psammetichus, of Greek mercenaries, Ionians and Karians, on the Pelusiac or eastern branch of the Nile, at a place called Stratopeda, or the Camps (HERODOTUS, ii. 154), and of the permission given by the same Pharaoh for the settlement of Greek merchants at Navkratis on the right bank of the Kanopic Nile. See GROTE, *History of Greece*, vol. ii., pp. 496-97, with respect to the apparently conflicting statements on this point of Herodotus and Strabo. But this introduction of Charon into the Greek Pantheon was but one of the lesser consequences of that opening of the Nile by Psammetichus of which the greater results made an epoch in Hellenic thought.

<sup>58</sup> Compare 1 *Kings* xxii.—iv. with 1 *Chron.* xxi.; and see ROSKOFF, *Geschichte des Teufels*, b. I., ss. 199-2126, REVILLE, *Histoire du Diable*, and GOLDZIEHER, *Mythology among the Hebrews*.

<sup>59</sup> Trans. pp. 116, 129.

there were a vast number of minor mythical Beings below the Universal Trinity of Heaven, Earth, and Hell, the Creator, the Preserver, and the Destroyer. Similarly, in the Neo-hellenic Mythology, below the modern representatives of these Greater Gods, there are a great number of minor poetic creations more or less obviously expressive of the impressions made by special natural phenomena. Among these, the following will be found in the Translations given below—Stoicheia<sup>60</sup> of Mountains, Rivers, and Wells; Nereides<sup>61</sup> of Rivers; Lamias<sup>62</sup> of the Ocean; the Tragoudistria,<sup>63</sup> or Siren; the Drakos<sup>64</sup> and Dra-

<sup>60</sup> *Trans.* p. 76, 78. Στοιχεῖον appears to be derived from στρίχω, *to go*, especially, *to go after one another in line or order*. Hence, στοιχεῖον, may have originally signified that which moves. From this it would readily come to mean, as in present popular usage, ‘the principle of life or spiritual power which lies concealed in every natural object, animate or inanimate.’ Later, in Platonic and subsequent philosophic usage, στοιχεῖα means ‘elements.’ Plato’s στοιχεῖα were ideas. Those of Empedocles were forms of matter, and he endeavoured to show that there were but four. In another usage of the word, the signs of the Zodiac were called στοιχεῖα, and the term seems to be used generally for the ‘Heavenly Powers.’ Such Biblical critics as, for instance, BAUR (*Christenthum*, s. 49) and HILGENFIELD (*Galaterbrief*, s. 66), are of opinion that it is certainly in this sense that St. Paul uses the phrase τὰ στοιχεῖα τῶν κοσμῶν, and that he attributes to these Genii, or Spirits of the Universe, a distinct personality. Compare *Gal.* iv. 3, etc.; *Col.* ii. 20; and *Ephes.* vi. 12. The Revised Version, however, still retains the old translation of ‘elements’ or ‘rudiments,’ and so misses completely the true meaning of these passages. See GELDART, *Modern Greek*, pp. 201—5; and *The Gospel according to St. Paul*, pp. 25—5.

<sup>61</sup> *Ib.* p. 125. The Greek Nereids are unlike our Northern Fairies (see MAURY, *Fées du Moyen Age*) in being almost universally malevolent, and not diminutive, but full-grown women. They are, however, called καλαῖς εὐπάροις, or ‘Good Ladies.’ But we use a similar flattery when we exclaim ‘Good God!’ on anything happening particularly bad.

<sup>62</sup> *Ib.* p. 75. The Lamia of the Greek Islands seems to be connected with whirlwinds and waterspouts. The Lamia of PHILOSTRATUS (*De Vita Apollonii*) is a serpent in the shape of a woman. Different as they are, each of these Lamias is a mythical representation of a fact of human experience, and both convey the idea of serpentine motion. The Lamia of Keats is taken from the story of Philostratus, as told by BURTON, *Anatomy of Melancholy*, p. iii., s. ii.

<sup>63</sup> *Ib.* p. 74.

<sup>64</sup> *Ib.* p. 79. ‘The Dragon of popular Mythology,’ says Mr. Baring Gould, ‘is no other than the thunderstorm rising at the horizon, rush-

kissa;<sup>65</sup> the Panoukla,<sup>66</sup> or Plague; and Theria,<sup>67</sup> or Monsters. And in yet another class must be named such creations as Digenes,<sup>68</sup> and the Enchanted Deer—a Christianized version, apparently, of the story of Agamemnon and the Sacred Hind of Artemis; Máyissas,<sup>69</sup> or Witches, sometimes of a thousand years old; and most terrible, though not the last of all,<sup>70</sup> Vampires,<sup>71</sup> or Animated Corpses.

7. So far as to the first characteristic of the following Folk-songs. Now, as to that unconsciousness of Sin in sexual love, and nonbelief in a supernatural state of Rewards and Punishments, which we next remark. For striking illustrations of the former characteristic, I may refer the reader more particularly to the *Vow to St. George*, and to *Yánnakos, or the Assassinated Husband*, and to the *Erotic and Humouristic Songs* generally.<sup>72</sup> Indeed, in the two songs particularized, there seems to be no consciousness of sin, even in such infamous incidental crimes as rape and murder. In the *Vow to St. George*, the Saint is represented as bribed by a Christian maiden

ing with expanded, winnowing black pennons across the sky, darting out its forked fiery tongue, and belching fire.'—*Werewolves*, pp. 172, and *flg.* There may also, however, be in the notion some reminiscence of the monsters of the primeval world. See the author's *At a Highland Hut*, *Fraser's Magazine*, October, 1874.

<sup>65</sup> Trans. p. 79.    <sup>66</sup> Ib. p. 204.    <sup>67</sup> Ib. p. 78.    <sup>68</sup> Ib. p. 83.

<sup>69</sup> Ib. pp. 80, 81. AFANASIEF, *On the Poetic Views of the Old Slavonians*, interprets Witches also—very questionably however, I think—as originally Nature-myths. See RALSTON, *Russian Folk-tales*.

<sup>70</sup> Though not mentioned in the following Folk-songs, there are such other frightful creations of the popular fancy, as the Empusa, Mormo, Gorgo and Gello, etc. See B. SCHMIDT, *Volksleben*.

<sup>71</sup> Vampire-tales flourish most luxuriantly among races of Slavonic descent, and it is from Slavs that the Greeks have borrowed both the name, and certain views and customs with respect to Vampires. But the Vampire bears a thoroughly Hellenic designation in the Islands—at Crete and Rhodes being called *καραχανᾶς*; in Cyprus, *σαρκωμένος*; and in Tinos, *ἀνακαθόμενος*. And a number of passages may be quoted from classic authors to prove that in Ancient Greece spectres were frequently represented as delighting in blood. See B. SCHMIDT, *Volksleben der Neugriechen*, ss. 168—171; and RALSTON, *Russian Folk-tales*, p. 319. See also PASHLEY, *Travels in Crete*. Trans. 126, 129.

<sup>72</sup> Trans. pp. 184 and *flg.*

to hide her from a pursuing Turkish lover, and as discovering her place of concealment on being more largely bribed by the Turk. In *Yánnakos*, a lover prays to God Himself that he may find a husband 'in bed, in his shirt, and ungirt with his sword,' and 'as he had prayed, so he found Yánnakos.' And in the *Humouristic Songs*, we find either the incontinence of monks and nuns satirically treated as a matter of course; or the consequences of attempted continence are satirized in language that cannot be reproduced<sup>73</sup>—yet quite justly, as the experiences of my sojourn on the Holy Mountain proved.<sup>74</sup> As for unbelief in a supernatural state of Rewards and Punishments, every one of the pieces in the section I have named *Charonic* may be cited in evidence. To die is simply to be carried off from home and friends, and all the joys of ὁ ἀπάνω κόσμος, the Upper World, by the remorseless Charon. The Earth, which is sometimes spoken of as the Mother of Charon, is also identified with him: and hence, in the dialect of Epeiros, one says for 'he died' either τόν ἔφαγεν ἡ Γῆ, or τόν ἔφαγεν ὁ Χάρος—'The Earth,' or 'Charon ate him.' The abode to which Charon bears off the souls of mortals, when he does not 'eat' them, is sometimes represented as an Underground Region to which there is a descent by stairs;<sup>75</sup> and sometimes it is spoken of, with significant allegory, as a Tent, either green or red outside, but always black within.<sup>76</sup> As for the Dead, they are represented, in general, as Shades as pale and mournful as in

<sup>73</sup> As, for instance, in the last half dozen lines of *Yanni*, ARAVAN-DINOS, 367. See also OIKONOMIDES, B. 8, 10, 11, etc.

<sup>74</sup> I allude more particularly to the Confessions with which I was favoured by a monk with whom I had opportunities of becoming rather intimate. The poor wretch had had the doctrine of Hell so ground into him, that he really believed he would be eternally damned for his intrigues with country wenches, when managing the farms of his convent in the island of Thasos, and on the mainland. He could not, however, see any real sin in what seemed to him still so natural; and he consoled himself with the reflection that his future torments would be as nothing compared with those of his brethren who preferred more cultured, indeed, but unnatural, objects of passion.

<sup>75</sup> Trans. p. 117.

<sup>76</sup> Ib. p. 116, 118.

Homer; and, as also in Homer, it is only the most atrocious criminals who are, after death, affected by punishment for deeds done in the body—this, however, not as a Tantalus or a Sisyphus, but by being transformed into Vampires. In the *Myriología*, or Dirges, the mourners in no single instance console themselves with the hope or belief that the beloved dead are in a state of bliss. The dead son can comfort his mother only by directing her to a hill where she will find herbs of forgetfulness.<sup>77</sup> And a wife can but say of her husband that he ‘has taken the Black Earth for a second wife, and a Tombstone for a mother-in-law.’<sup>78</sup> Even among the Songs specially distinguished as Θρησκευτικά—Religious, or Christian—a visitor to the Other World finds Good and Bad, or rather Poor and Rich, all in one place, the only difference in their condition being that the Poor are in the warm sunshine, and the Rich in the chilly shade.<sup>79</sup>

8. The third characteristic of the Songs, I have defined as a profound feeling of Family kinship and patriotic devotion to the Fatherland. In illustration of the former I may refer generally to the Exile Songs, and to the *Myriología* or Dirges; and also to such incidents, for example, as that of the Brothers’ rescue of their Sister from Charon; and such requests by a dying man as that his Mother may be told not that he is dead, but only that he is ‘married in a far country.’ As to devotion to the Fatherland, the whole class of Historical Songs may be cited in evidence. The ballad of the *Capture of Constantinople*<sup>80</sup> ends with the assured prophecy that, after long years, the Panaghia and the Icons shall dwell again in Ayia Sophia, the Holy Basilicon of the Divine Wisdom, founded by Constantine, and rebuilt by Justinian. Never, through centuries of oppression, has the hope expressed in this prophecy been extinguished. Generation after generation, mothers have sent their sons to battle against the Turks; and to mothers less heroic, sons have cried, ‘Mother, I tell thee, I cannot serve the Turk—I cannot, it is beyond endurance.’<sup>81</sup> Again and again, times

<sup>77</sup> *Trans.* p. 125.

<sup>80</sup> *Ib.* p. 200.

<sup>78</sup> *Ib.* p. 125.

<sup>81</sup> *Ib.* p. 243.

<sup>79</sup> *Ib.* p. 109.

innumerable, there has arisen from patriot ranks the Homeric shout :<sup>82</sup>

ΔΕΞΕΝΤΕΣ, ΚΑΡΙΕΤΕ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ, ΣΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΙΑΝΟΙ ΦΑΝΗΤΕ!  
ΤΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΡΚΟΥΣ ΝΑ ΠΑΣΤΡΕΨΩΜΕ.

‘Heroes, take heart, show yourselves Greeks !<sup>83</sup>  
And we’ll clear out the Turks.’<sup>84</sup>

Nor has this been sworn only, but in great part done. And *ἡ δούλη Ἑλλας*—‘Enslaved Greece’—is now restricted to those Northern and still Turk-ruled provinces whence come these Songs.

9. Such, then, as evidenced by our Greek Folk-songs, are the facts of the survival of Western Paganism in every one of its essential characteristics; and I may add that nowhere, perhaps, will the reader be more struck with the absence of distinctively Christian sentiment than in the ‘Odes’ for the Feasts of the Christian Church.<sup>85</sup> Recognising these facts, we ask with a new interest what the origin was of that legend of the death of Pan which was not improbably told to Plutarch himself, as well as to the personages of his ‘Dialogue,’ at Delphi,<sup>86</sup> and which has been seized on with such avidity by Christian writers, as at least a mystical type of, if not a direct testimony to, the overthrowal of Paganism. This question can hardly, I think, be dismissed with the observation that, of the passengers who heard the mysterious voice, ‘many were drinking after supper,’<sup>87</sup> though it may be noted that the story was told by a professional Rhetorician. Most fictions have a kernel of fact.<sup>88</sup> And, riding one day along the sandy beach near Nicopolis—the city built to commemorate that battle of Actium which was not only a battle

<sup>82</sup> Οἱ φίλοι, δνιότες λοτὶ καὶ ἀλκιμὸν ὑπὸ Δεοθε, II. v. 529.

<sup>83</sup> Literally ‘Christians’; but see note, *Trans.* p. 242.

<sup>84</sup> *Trans.* pp. 240, 242 and *flg.*      <sup>85</sup> *Ib.* pp. 94 and *flg.*

<sup>86</sup> Plutarch seems, from what he himself says (*Περὶ τῶν Ἐτῶν Δελφοῖς*), to have been at Delphi during the Emperor Nero’s visit, in 66 A.C.

<sup>87</sup> πολλοὺς δὲ καὶ πίνειν ἔτι δέδειπνωσάς.

<sup>88</sup> Wild as it is, even the great British cycle of Arthurian fiction has been shown by MR. SKENE, (*Four Ancient Books of Wales,*) and myself, (*Arthurian Localities,*) to have a clear kernel, not only of historic fact and provable time and place, but of still living local tradition.

between Augustus and Antony, but a war between the East and the West, and a victory, though but a political victory, of Europe over Asia—riding along this historic beach one day, and observing that the island of Paxi was within clear view of the city where, according to the apocryphal Epistle to Titus, Paul ‘determined to winter’<sup>89</sup>—Paul who gave a religious victory to Asia over Europe—there occurred to me what I may offer as a possible answer to this question as to the origin of the legend of the death of Pan.

10. Might it not possibly owe its origin to the enthusiastic imagination of some convert from Paganism, a presbyter of the Primitive, if not Pauline Church of the City of Victory; but an Epirote versed in all his country’s legends, and particularly with those which had just been used by Virgil, and which consecrated to every Roman the environs of Palodes<sup>90</sup>—might it not possibly owe its origin to the poetic fancy of an ecstatic meditation on the very sea-beach along which I was journeying, outside the walls of the Pagan, and now long-ruined city?<sup>91</sup> For what was originally but a fable, making a fine peroration to an edifying discourse, would naturally get reported as a fact that had actually occurred. Or—still more probably, perhaps—might not voyagers actually have heard some enthusiastic convert to Christianity on a still evening, calling out from the beach of Paxi, ‘Απάγγελον—Spread the tidings that the great Pan is dead!’ Whether either or neither of these two suppositions be accepted, I venture to think that it is, at least, important, with reference to the origin of this story of the death of Pan, to note, not only the Pagan consecration of the scenes of it, but—what has not, so far as I am aware, hitherto been noted in this

<sup>89</sup> See for a discussion of the question as to the wintering of Paul at Nicopolis, RENAN, *St. Paul, Introd.*, pp. xxxvii.—xlvii.

<sup>90</sup> See below, p. 25.

<sup>91</sup> In the beginning of the fifth century Nicopolis was plundered by the Goths. It was still, however, in the sixth century, the capital of Epeiros. But during the Feudal Period it lost its importance, and Preveza, at the end of the promontory, was built out of its ruins.

connection—the proximity of the Apostolic Church of Nicopolis. Nor is it, perhaps, less important to note, along with this proximity of localities, a synchronism of dates. The date of the reporting of this story of the death of Pan is the date also of the Apocalyptic literature, of which the great masterpiece is the 'Revelation of St. John the Divine.' Probably, also, as we have seen,<sup>92</sup> or at least possibly, it was when he was at Delphi with the Emperor Nero, in 66, that Plutarch himself heard the legend which, in his 'Dialogue,' is said to have been reported at Delphi. And the synchronism just noted becomes especially significant when we reflect on what Nero was to that last of the Hebrew prophets, the Seer of Patmos, when writing his *Ἀποκάλυψις* at Christmas, 68-9.<sup>93</sup> Though ignominiously slain in June, 68, Nero was by some believed to have taken refuge with the 'Kings of the East,' the Kings of Parthia and of Armenia; by others to be resuscitated in the false Nero who established himself in the island of Cythnos, near that of Patmos. And Nero was, to the Hebrew Seer, at once the seven-headed Beast, and that one more particularly of its heads<sup>94</sup> which was 'as though it had been smitten unto death, and his death-stroke was healed'<sup>95</sup>—the Beast the numeric value of the letters of whose name, *Népawv Káīsap*, transcribed in Hebrew, is 'Six hundred and sixty and six.'<sup>96</sup>

11. Such was the time, whatever may have been the circumstances, of the origin of this Apocalyptic legend of the death of Pan. But the announcement of the Proselelyte of Nicopolis—if so we may call the originator of the legend—is now known by all scholars to have been as visionary as was the revelation of the Seer of Patmos. None, however, even of those writers who have most clearly pointed out the survival of Paganism in contemporary or recent Folk-belief, have, so far as I can recall,

<sup>92</sup> *Above*, p. 16, note 86.

<sup>93</sup> See RENAN, *L'Antichrist*, chaps. xiii.—xvii.

<sup>94</sup> Rev. xvii. 11.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* xiii. 3.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.* 18.

seriously attempted to account for this survival. But, unsatisfied with merely establishing the fact, we shall here endeavour to ascertain the cause, of the survival of the Aryan Paganism of the West. For the discovery of this cause cannot but have an important bearing on our whole conception of Progress, and on our theory more particularly of the origin, and hence nature and history, of Christianity. But before proceeding to investigate the cause, I must say something more of the fact. This I shall do in pointing out the relations of the scenes of the modern Pagan Folk-songs to the sites of the ancient Pagan Sanctuaries. For thus, more powerfully, perhaps, than in any other way, I may bring home the fact that, though the sacred Oaks lie prostrate, chopped, and charred, all about them there has never ceased to flourish a green and lusty Copse ; that, prostrate as may be the Gods of the poets, never to the Deities of the people have their sacrifices failed ; that never

‘From haunted spring and dale,  
Edged with poplar pale,’

never have the Nymphs ‘with flower-inwoven tresses’ really departed ;<sup>97</sup> nay, that even the greater Olympian Gods are transformed only, and deformed,<sup>98</sup> in Greek Christianity, rather than dead — ruined though their Sanctuaries are ; and that every glorious peak or promon-

<sup>97</sup> As the Rev. Mr. Tozer mildly puts it, ‘When Milton, in describing the overthrow of Paganism [wrote those lines], he fixed on one of the most essential elements in Greek mythology, but at the same time had hardly realized, perhaps, how permanent and ineradicable this belief was.’—*Highlands of Turkey*, vol. ii., p. 315.

<sup>98</sup> Compare the Christian portraits of Father Jehovah with the Classic statues of Father Zeys ; the Christian portraits of Christ with the Classic statues of Apollo ; the Christian portraits of the virgin Mary with the Classic statues of the virgin Athená. Christian art generally portrays its Gods in paintings ; Classic art, in statues. But a statue of the Trinity—an old and a young man with a small bird between them—adorns the Graben at Vienna—a statue profoundly instructive for those who would understand why it was that the believers in an unfigured Allah contemned and conquered their Christian adversaries, expelled them from Asia, and enchained them in Europe.

tory, consecrated of old to almighty Zevs, is sacred now to the Omnipotent (*Παντοκράτωρ*) ; or of old, to the Sun-god, "Ελιος, Apollo, now to St. Elias ("Άγιος Ελίας) ; or to the virgin Athená (*Παρθένος*), now to the virgin Mary (*Παναγία*).<sup>99</sup>

## SECTION II.

## PAGAN SANCTUARIES AND FOLK-SONG SCENES.

CROSSING the lake of Ioánnina, and climbing to a shepherd-village on the steep side of Metzikéli—an out-work of Pindus, towering some three or four thousand feet above the level of the lake, itself a thousand feet above the level of the sea—we gain a platform from which we see a great part, and can conveniently begin the description, of the first of those Turkish provinces of Greece to which the following Folk-songs belong. On the November morning on which I actually made this ascent, setting out on a shooting expedition with the French Consul, lake and mountain were alike covered with a thick mist that made our crossing of the lake a long and somewhat anxious voyage. But suddenly, as we approached the village on the first ridge of the mountain, the sun arose in unclouded glory on the summits of Pindus, coming over the Thessalian plains from Mount Olympus. Before the all-conquering God the mist vanished from the hollow of the lake; traces only of its discomfiture were left in disjointed wreaths, some lying reluctant still on the hillsides, but most floating swiftly away; and all South Albania, or Epeiros, lay clear before us, from the Pindus to the Ionian Sea. I look for the localities of the "*Δσματα τοῦ Ἡπείρου*, the 'Songs of Epeiros.' And presently it strikes me that the localities both of the origin and of the scenes of these modern

<sup>99</sup> See POLÍTES, *Νεοελλήνιη Μυθολογία*; and compare the books of THIERSCH, of SANDERS, and of B. SCHMIDT, on the *Volksleben der Neugriechen*.

Songs are identical with the site and environs of the ancient Oracle of Dodona, and Sanctuaries of Zevs, Dióné, and Hades. A similar observation we shall make when looking for the localities of the Songs of Thessaly, and of the Songs of Macedonia. We shall find, in a word, that the modern centres of the still characteristically Pagan Folk-songs of Northern, or 'Enslaved,' Greece are none other than the ruin-covered sites of the ancient Sanctuaries of Dodona, of Olympus, and of Samothrace. And thus, everywhere in Northern Greece, in describing the country of the ancient Sanctuaries, I shall describe the scenes of the modern Songs.

SUB-SECTION I.—ALBANIA.

1. Easily, in the clear air, we descry, from where we now stand, the rocky bridle-path over those hills of the Souliots on the opposite side of the valley, which takes one, in a couple of hours' ride from Ioánnina, to the Glen of Dodona,<sup>1</sup> 'of the hard winters,'<sup>2</sup> yet 'the beloved of Zevs.'<sup>3</sup> Some time before standing here on Metzikéli, I had had a week of exploration and adventure in those mountains. Arrived at the summit of the ridge of the bridle-path, we were fitly warned by a clump of fine oaks that we were about to descend to the Sanctuary of that Dodonean *Zeus πατήρ*, Father Zevs, to whom the oak was sacred, not only because of the strength of its timber, but the nourishment of its fruit.<sup>4</sup> A long, steep, and winding

<sup>1</sup> The true site of Dodona seems now to have been proved beyond dispute by the results of the diggings of M. KARAPANOS, as set forth in his *Dodone et ses Ruines*. But it is instructive still to read Colonel LEAKE's arguments in support of his conjectural site of the city of Dodona on the hill of Kastritza, and of the temple of Dodona on the rocky peninsula of Ioánnina, the former to the side of, and the latter facing Metzikéli, which he identifies with Tomaros, pointing out that the name is still preserved in the adjacent village, called Tomarokhória (*Northern Greece*, vol. iv., pp. 168—201). Compare also POUQUEVILLE, *Voyage de la Grèce*.

<sup>2</sup> Δωδένην δυσχειμέρον. *Il.* v. 255. Δωδωνῆς μεδίαν δυσχειμέρον. *Il.* xvi. 234.

<sup>3</sup> Τῆρε Ζεὺς εφίλησε. HESIOD, ap. Schol. in Soph. *Trachin.* 1169.

<sup>4</sup> See DE GUBERNATIS, *Mythologie des Plantes*, t. ii., pp. 68—9.

descent brings us down to a retired glen. We ride up to walls of great stones, nicely fitted to each other, but uncemented; and of which the few courses that are still standing form a quadrangular space on an eminence jutting out from the hills. We dismount, and climbing along the walls, presently take in the whole scene, and find it worthy of its fame. East and west runs the glen; low are the hills to the north, whence we have come; but over them rise, in the distance, the summits of Pindus. To the south, to our right, therefore, as we look eastward down the glen, towers up the great mass of Tomaros—now called Olytsika—between 4,000 and 5,000 feet above the level of the glen, which is itself some 1,500 feet above the level of the sea. This is the grand feature of the scene. Above the villages on the lower slopes is a fringe of the primeval oak-forest. And above this again a long range of grandly precipitous heights.

2. For the ruined and razed later Temples<sup>5</sup> much, but for the primitive Sanctuary little, restoration is required. It was probably but a grove of oaks of a somewhat grander size on this eminence, with a fountain springing up under their giant branches. Richly mosaic'd, indeed, is the floor of this Temple. But its pavement is only of rough stones, covered with lichens and mosses; or of grasses, with wildflowers interspersed. Rich gifts also adorn its altars. But they are only the first flowers of spring, or first-fruits of autumn, or firstlings of the flocks and herds nourished by these. Music agitates or soothes the soul in this Temple. But it is the music only of the wind itself on those sacred vessels of metal which commemorate the origin of new powers over Nature and Man; or the music of rustling leaves and tinkling waters; or the music of thunder-bolts resounding through the re-echoing mountains. And light fills this Temple with joy, and darkness makes it the abode of terror. But its light is only the

<sup>5</sup> A very interesting description of a picture of the temple of Dodona, with its garlanded oak, and golden dove, its choral dances, sacrificing priests, and ministering priestesses, is given by PHILOSTRATUS, *Icon*, I. ii., c. 34, and is cited by LEAKE, *Northern Greece*, vol. iv., p. 199.

Star of our Earthly Day, or the Golden Lamps of the Day of the Universe. The Temple itself is at once Temple and Divinity. And the hymn that its priestesses chant is but a first simple verse of that which every prophet and poet adds to, and renews—but a verse of the eternal hymn of man's worship of the divine ensphering Heaven, and the maternal nourishing Earth.

Ζεὺς ἡντι, Ζεὺς εστι, Ζεὺς ἴσσεται, ὁ μεγάλη Σεῦ !  
Γῆ καρπούς ἀνει, διὸ κλυψέτε μητέρα Γαῖαν <sup>6</sup> !

Zeus was, Zeus is, Zeus will be, O great Zeus !  
Earth bringeth forth fruits, therefore call Earth Mother !

3. But the Sanctuary of Dodona was only one locality in a system of Holy Places which together localize all the chief ideas of the creed of Aryan Paganism. The Glen of Dodona was the Sanctuary of the Pelasgian God of the Upperworld, the Sky-god, the Sun-god, Diespiter, *Ζεὺς πατήρ*, Diaushpiter.<sup>7</sup> With him was joined Dióne, but a feminine form of Zevs (*Ζεὺς*, gen. *Διός*), and the name under which, by the Pelasgians of Dodona, the Earth-mother, *Γῆ μήτηρ*, *Δημήτηρ*, was worshipped.<sup>8</sup> And the deep and dark ravines of Souli were the Sanctuary of the God of the Underworld, Hades, "Αἵδης, "Αἰδης, 'Αίδονευς,<sup>9</sup> the Dis (gen. Ditis) of the Pelasgians of Italy, and the Vedic Aditi, the Earth considered as the Receptacle of the Dead. And just as, to the north, the strath of Ioánnina is like a forecourt to the Sanctuary of Zevs; so, to the south, the Acherusian Plain, with its rivers of

<sup>6</sup> PAUSANIAS, X. xii. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Ζεῦ ἀνα Δωδώναιε Πελλάσγικε.—IL. xvi. 233.

<sup>8</sup> STRABO, vii. 329. The Dioné of the Pelasgians of Dodona was afterwards identified with the Héré of the Pelasgians of Peloponnesus. Η Ἡρά Διώνη πάρα Δωδώναιος (Schol. Od. iii. 91); and Héré would appear to be derived from the old Greek Ἐρά, the Earth.

<sup>9</sup> The proof of this is to be found, not merely in ancient writers, but in existing facts. Two churches within, and two at Glyky and Parathyria, entrances to, the mountains of Souli, and thus no fewer than four—nearly all—the Souliot churches, are dedicated to Λίθονεν, under the but slightly changed name of "Ai' Δονάτο" (Άγιος Δονάτος.) And the legends attaching to Ai' Donato both as a person and as a place—the most remarkable, perhaps, of the latter being preserved in the first of the Folk-songs given below—these legends are all of a distinctively Hades character.

Achérion and Kókytos,<sup>10</sup> was the forecourt of the 'House of Hades.' To this forecourt it was that Odyssevs drew the Ghosts of the Dead athirst for the blood of his sacrifices; and here it was that passed, according to Pausanias,<sup>11</sup> the whole of the wonderful, and often most pathetic, scenes of the Eleventh Book of the *Odyssey*. For ere he could penetrate to the 'House of Hades' itself, 'pale fear gat hold of Odyssevs, lest the high goddess Persephóné should send him the head of Gorgo, that dread monster, from out of Hades.'<sup>12</sup> The intimate connection of all these localities, and the reason of the distinctively systematic character of Aryan Holy Places generally, has not hitherto, I believe, been pointed out. But here I can only indicate the reason in suggesting that it is connected with that characteristic *relativity* of Aryan conceptions which has caused Aryan theology to be always Trinitarian,<sup>13</sup> and so, the antithesis of that Unitarian Semitic theology in which God is represented as the absolute One, Yahveh, or Allah.<sup>14</sup>

4. The Acherusian Plain, of old the country of the Thesprotians, with its capital Pandosia, on an eminence in the middle of the plain, extends to the sea. On a conical rock, swept round by the waves, is the citadel of the famous Parga, from which come so many of our Songs, and which was probably founded, about 1330, by inhabitants of the ancient Toróné (Palæo-Parga) gathering about the sanctuary of the Hyperaghía

<sup>10</sup> 'There seems no reason to doubt that the Gurla, or river of Suli, is the Achérion; the Vuvo, the Kókytos of antiquity, and the great marsh or lake below Kastri, the Acherusia. The course of the Achérion through the lake into the Glykys Limen accords perfectly with the testimony of Thucydides, Scylax, Livy and Strabo; and the disagreeable water of the Kókytos is mentioned by Pausanias.'—LEAKE, *Northern Greece*, vol. iv., p. 53.

<sup>11</sup> I. xvii. 5.

<sup>12</sup> BUTCHER and LANG, *Odyssey*, p. 191.

<sup>13</sup> As to the distinction between the Aryan Neo-Platonic, and that monstrous hybrid the Semitic Christian Trinity, see *below*, pp. 56—8.

<sup>14</sup> See further with regard to the modes of conception characteristic of the Semitic and Aryan races respectively, *below*, pp. 54—6.

Virgin. The western side of the plain is bounded by the hilly, and now Muslim-peopled, district extending to, and beyond, the ancient Thýamis and modern Kálamas. This was, of old, the southern frontier of the country of the Chaonians,<sup>15</sup> with Kórkýra (Corfu), imaginatively identified with the Homeric Scheria where dwelt the Phœacians,<sup>16</sup> lying off its coast-line. And as the wandering hero of the *Odyssey* lands on the Thesprotian shore, *Γλυκὺς λιμήν* (Sweet Harbour, now Port Fanari), the wandering hero of the *Aeneid* lands on the Chaonian shore at the Bay of Palódes (Vutzindró), near the ancient city of *Bουθρώτον* (Butrinto).<sup>17</sup> According to Dionysius of Halicarnassus,<sup>18</sup> Æneas, landing at Ambracia, now Arta, journeyed to Dodona, while his son Anchises sailed on with the fleet to Buthrotum, where Æneas rejoined them. But whether journeying up from Buthrotum, as in the epic of Virgil, or down towards Buthrotum from Dodona, as in the legend of Dionysius, the scene of the pathetic interview of Æneas with Andrómaché, the widow of Hector, may with equal reason be placed on the banks of the Thýamis, near the confluence of the stream now called the Kremnitza. And the ruins called Palæa Venetia, and the town of Philiates—which seems to preserve a reminiscence of the name—we may identify with the New Ilion, said to have been founded by Hellenus, and of which the actual existence is attested by Livy, and the Tables of Peutinger.<sup>19</sup>

5. But now—after this round through the mountains of Dodona, down by the Achéron-Gurlá to the sea, and up by the Thýamis-Kálamas, and the New Ilion to Ioánnina again—let me describe what lies at our feet as we stand here on a ridge of Metzikéli. The great strath of Ioánnina was of old the country of the Molossians, and,

<sup>15</sup> Βάρσαποι δὲ Χάορες ἀκασθενταί.—THUCYD., ii. 124.

<sup>16</sup> See WELKER, *Kleine Schriften*, ii.; *Die Homerischen Phäaken, und die Inseln der Seligen.*

<sup>17</sup> *Aen.* iii.

<sup>18</sup> *Antiq. Rom.* I, I, c. 50.

<sup>19</sup> See LEAKE, *Northern Greece*, vol. iv., p. 176 n.

at a still earlier period, the many-peopled, flock-and-herd-covered, harvest-abounding land of Hellopia, described by Hesiod<sup>20</sup>—the original Hellas itself, according to Aristotle<sup>21</sup>—the country of the primitive Sellis, Elli, Hellenes, and Greeks.<sup>22</sup> South-eastward, it bends to Arta and the Ambracian Gulf, on one side of which is the ancient Nicopolis and modern Préveza; and on the other, the promontory of Actium; and outside of the gulf is the gleaming Ionian Sea, with its islands of Levcádia, and beyond it, on the far horizon, Kephalonía. The town of Ioánnina probably owes its origin to refugees from Dodona, after its destruction by the Goths, under Totila, in the sixth century (551); and its name it certainly owes to St. John the Baptist, whom its founders chose as their patron. Its bishops sat at the Council of Constantinople in 879; it was taken in 1181 by the Norman Behemond, the bastard of the great Robert Guiscard; and in 1431 it surrendered to the Turks. On the inland slope of a high and rocky promontory is the walled upper quarter of the city; and this magnificently picturesque promontory, crowned formerly by the Castle of the ‘Lion of Ioánnina,’ Alí Pashá, now bears at its highest edge his Tomb (1822), beside the marble-columned mosque of Arslan Aga. Having ever before my eyes, in the nunnery at Ioánnina where I lodged, the stupendous wall of Metzikéli on the other side of the lake, much had my curiosity been excited to see what was at the back of it—Zagórie,<sup>23</sup> whence come many of our Epirote songs. And at length, having gained the summit of Metzikéli, in our shooting expedition, the French Consul and I looked down on a vast amphitheatre of forested mountains, descending to a bottom at

<sup>20</sup> Ap. Schol. in SOPH. *Trachin.* 1169.

<sup>21</sup> *Meteorol.* i. 14. But according to Homer the name of Hellenes was originally applied to the inhabitants of Southern Thessaly, and the Phiotide (*Illiad.* ii. 683). Homer himself, as is well known, calls the Greeks Achæans, as these were, in his time, the most numerous of all the Hellenic tribes. (*Illiad.* ii. 684; ix. 141; *Odyssey.* iii. 251.)

<sup>22</sup> For a discussion of the derivations and meanings of these names, see MAURY, *Religions de la Grèce antique*, t. i., pp. 38, 39, text and notes.

<sup>23</sup> A Slav name, meaning ‘Behind the Mountain.’

a profound depth, with a midway zone of scattered villages, and with, apparently, no means of communication with the outer world save over the trackless mountain summits. A northern realization this out-of-the-world world seemed to be of the Happy Valley of Rasselias, Prince of Abyssinia.

## SUB-SECTION II.—THESSALY.

I. From the plain of Ioánnina, the land, as we have seen, of Hellopía, and the primitive country of the Hellenes, it is a long day's (more commonly a day and a half's) journey up the hills adjoining Metzikéli; down their long and steep descents; along a succession of glens; through their meandering streams times without number; then again up long winding ascents; and so across the broad mountain-spine of Pindus. Vlach Shepherdesses are among the most prominent figures in the Erotic and Humouristic sections of the following Songs; and a word, at least, may be said, in passing, of the Capital of the scattered communities of the Cis-Danubian Roumanians.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>24</sup> From the third (270) to the thirteenth century (1222) we have no direct historical evidence of the existence, in Roumania, of Roumanians. Worse still—at the former date they are mentioned only as being removed from Roumania. Whence had they come, when, at the latter date, we find again, in Roumania, Roumanians? For more than a hundred years now this question as to the origin of the Roumanians has been debated; and among the chief investigators of the problem may be named Thunmann (1774), Sulzer (1781), Engel (1794), Rösler (1871), Pic (1880), and Slavici (1881). According to one theory—that, it must be admitted, of the majority of these German writers—the Roumanians did actually disappear from Roumania, emigrating thence when Aurelian created his Cis-Danubian Dacia (270-75); and immigrating thither only shortly before we have documentary evidence of them again in Roumania (1222). According to the other theory—that, naturally, of the Roumanians themselves—there was never a general immigration from Trans-Danubian Dacia, notwithstanding the orders of Aurelian; and hence, the origin of the Roumanians in Roumania is to be traced to no other general immigration than that of the *infinitas copias* of colonists *ex toto orbe* under Trajan (106). The Roumanians have in them not improbably some strains, at least, of the blood of the ancient Thracians and Dacians. See below (p. 33), with respect to the connections of the Thracians with the Trojans, and possibly with the Teutons.

This is Mézzovo, the surpassingly picturesque Metropolis of the Mountains. It was founded by Vlach shepherds, who, in the sixteenth century, escaping from Turkish tyranny in the plains of Thessaly—no longer a semi-independent *Μεγάλη Βλαχία*, Great Wallachia—sought here to preserve their freedom. And from Mézzovo it is but two hours—first down a steep descent, and then up a long ascent to the knife-like summit, neck, or ‘yoke,’—amazingly narrow, considering that it has been the gate of so many invading hordes and armies<sup>25</sup> passing from Thessaly into Illyria, or from Illyria into Thessaly—the *Zygos* from which, upwards of 5,000 feet above the sea, we look down on the first of the three great divisions of Thessaly, the long and ever-widening glen of the Peneiós, and see afar, over the eastern plain, the summits of Olympus—of old, the human birthplace, and divine home of the Olympian Gods; and, in our days, the chief fortress of Freedom, and cradle of Folk-song in Northern Greece.

2. Through enchanting forest-glades, we ride down the glen of the Peneiós to those wonderful cliffs, *Μετέωρα Αιθοι*, on which the Metéora Monasteries are perched—those cliffs which form one side of the gate into the plains of Thessaly, and the beauty, yet wonder and terror, of which have, in our Folk-songs, attached to one of them, the mountain-rock of Varlaam (*Βούνο τοῦ Βαρλάμη*), a story of a nine-headed Drakos. I passed the night at the Turkish guard-house of Krea-Vrissi (Cold Fountain), also mentioned in our Songs. And next day, when, after being hauled up 300 feet through the air to the cloisters of the Great Metéoron, I considered the position of these Monasteries, it struck me as a rather remarkable fact that between the ruined and deserted Sanctuaries of Greek Paganism—between Dodona and Olympus, and between Olympus and Samothrace—there should have chanced to be established the chief, though now declining, Sanctuaries of Greek Christianity—between Dodona and Olympus the

<sup>25</sup> Among others, that of Cæsar, after his failure against Pompey at Dyrrachium, and before his victory at Pharsalia, 48 B.C.

Mid-air Monasteries of the Metéora Cliffs, and between Olympus and Samothrace the Hermitage Convents of the Holy Mountain. Nor remarkable only seemed this fact, but instructive the relations thus observed. For Historical Monuments are the telephones and phonographs by which communities of men transmit their voices to their fellows across the abysses of Time. These voices, however, need generally to be somehow magnified, so that we may hear them. Nothing magnifies like contrast. Hence, noting the topographical relations of these Metéora Monasteries —between Dodona and Olympus—did make their voices audible. These Mid-air Monasteries are materialized utterances of social despair and diseased aspiration. What else could have urged men to the deadly perils of scaling their inaccessible precipices — the prodigious labours of crowning their untrodden summits with domed and pillared churches, and galleried and cloistered convents? And when we turn for verification of what we seem to have heard to the historical facts of the time, and the circumstances of the building in mid-air and peopling of these Monasteries, we gain fullest assurance that we have not misheard their voices.<sup>26</sup>

3. As we round the eastern horn, 1,000 feet high, of the crescent-shaped range of the precipices on which the Convents are perched, and come to the village of Kala-

<sup>26</sup> A manuscript, discovered and translated by M. HEUZEY ('*Les Convents des Météores;*' *Revue Archéologique*, March, 1864), gives us an invaluable detailed account of the foundation of these Monasteries, and particularly of that of the great Metéoron, in the fourteenth century, and of their history up to the middle of the sixteenth century. Now, in its political anarchy and social misery, the fourteenth century, the century of the foundation of these Monasteries, was to South-eastern Europe what the eighth century had been to North-western Europe. For it was the century of the Latin Kingdoms, Principalities, and Duchies, into which the Greek Empire had been partitioned; the century of the encroaching Slav Empire of Stephen Dushan (1350) on one side; and on the other, of the extending Ottoman Empire of Murad I. (1360), presently to be established at Adrianople (1362) and soon at Thessalonica (1372). And hunted and harried the Greeks also now were by those sea-and-land-robbers—pirates and brigands—the vermin ever bred by political anarchy.

baka,<sup>27</sup> a magnificent view suddenly opens of the vast Plains of Thessaly, through which the Salemyria, or Peneiós, henceforward flows till it reaches the Olympian defile of Tempé. A perfectly flat, unbroken, prairie-like expanse of corn and pasture-land is the Western or Upper Plain of Thessaly; and at the extremity of a ridge that juts into the plain from the Cambunian Hills, that are its northern boundary, one descries the ancient castle and town of Trikka (*Tρίκκα*), which the Byzantines, changing a name which had ceased to have significance into one that had significance, turned into Trikala, the 'Thrice beautiful.'<sup>28</sup> The Plain of Trikala, or of Upper Thessaly, is separated by a low ridge of hills from the Plain of Lower Thessaly, or of Lárissa, which stands in the middle of the prairie on the flat southern bank of the Peneiós. Historic and song-famed Tirnovo is to the north; historic and song-famed Armyro, Domoko, and Pharsalia, to the south—Pharsalia, the first of the three great battlefields—Pharsalia (48), Philippi (42), and Actium (31)—of the tragic Trilogy of the Roman Civil Wars—the first here in Thessaly, the second in Macedonia, the third in Epeiros. To the east of Pharsalia, and thus in the south-eastern, mountain-encircled corner of Thessaly, was the Phthiotide, the Homeric Hellas, the land of the Achaeans, the kingdom of Achilles. As the western boundary of the Thessalian Plains is the range of Pindus, its eastern boundary is the range of Pelion, the chief seat of the Insurrection of 1878, in which Mr. Ogle perished—killed, or murdered.<sup>29</sup> Running down into the Magnesian pro-

<sup>27</sup> Kalabaka was the scene of the besung victory (*Trans.* p. 254) and ignored rout of the Greek Invasion of 1854; under the name of Στράτιον it was the seat of the Bishopric that so long contended with the Metéoron for supremacy over the adjoining hermitages and monasteries; and it was identified by Colonel Leake with Αγίνιον, where the junction was effected between the forces of Julius Cæsar, which had come over the Zygos Pass, and those of his lieutenant Domitius before the battle of Pharsalia.

<sup>28</sup> Many similar changes might be instanced in England.

<sup>29</sup> Whether killed or murdered was a question debated still with extraordinary passion, when I was at Volo at Christmas, 1880—81. Some time before his death I had made the acquaintance of Mr. Ogle at the Slavonic Athens, Ragusa.

montory, the Pelion range encloses the Pagasaen Gulf, whence Jason sailed; and into which once more will a 'Golden Fleece' be brought to Volo, the ancient Iolcos, and future 'Liverpool of Greece.' The northern and southern boundaries of the Thessalian Plains are the two great mountain-ribs, as it were, of that mountain-backbone of Greecee, the range of Pindus. It is the southern mountain range that, in the Western Plain, is the more beautiful; the northern, in the Eastern Plain. The former are the mountains of Othrys, and those of Agrapha, so often mentioned in our Kleptic Songs; and the beauty and grandeur of their mistily blue and serrated wall is, in Upper Thessaly, a perpetual enchantment. But in Lower Thessaly it is the northern range that alone attracts our eye; for that, here, is the 'Shining One,' the sublime Olympus,<sup>30</sup> not an enchantment only, but a religion.

4. Olympus belongs equally to two modern Provinces, to two primitive Peoples, and to two orders of Gods. Its vast range extends from the defile of Tempé, which separates it from the maritime range of Ossa and Pélion, to the defile of the Sarandáporos, which separates it from the inland range of the Cambunian Hills. Its south-western and landward side belongs to Thessaly, its north-eastern and seaward side to Macedonia. On the Lower Olympus, towards the defile of Tempé, I spent a week with a boar-hunting party; on the Higher Olympus, towards the defile of the Sarandáporos, on both its landward and seaward sides, and in the adjoining hills, I spent six weeks with a brigand-hunting expedition. Most strikingly dissimilar I found the aspects of Olympus on its Thessalian and Macedonian, its landward and seaward sides—the home-fields each, of old, of a different race of Men—the temple-precincts each of a different order of Gods. On its Thessalian side, and especially towards the Sarandáporos, Olympus rises in mighty lines, steep and bare, from an arid and desolate plain. On its Macedonian side, and especially towards Tempé, Olympus, towering over a

<sup>30</sup> "Ολυμπος appears to be derived from λάμπω. See CURTIUS, *Grundzüge der Griechischen Etymologie*, b. i., s. 231.

glorious sea-plain, rises clothed with oak and pine forests. South of the abysmal rent that severs it in two is the forest of Kallipeucté, through which the legions of the Consul Philip forced their way, and turned the position of Persevs, King of Macedonia, on the Pierian Plain; and north of that sublimely severing ravine is the Pierian Forest, defiling through which, by the pass of Petra, the young Scipio again turned the position of Persevs, who then, retiring before the united Roman forces, suffered at Pydna a defeat which incorporated Macedonia in the Roman Empire.<sup>31</sup> Such are some of the historical memories of the Olympian Forests. But, like a Zevs, with lower limbs only clothed, Olympus shows a breast of which the naked heights hold perennial snows in their crevices, and a brow diademed with marble<sup>32</sup> peaks that gleam in the empyrean 10,000 feet<sup>33</sup> above the sea.

5. Such is the mountain, or rather the mountain-range—the unconquered home of Freedom, and cradle of Folk-song in Northern Greece. But, as I have said, Olympus was, of old, the seat of two Races of Men and the sanctuary of two Orders of Gods. These two Races were on its south-western, inland, or Thessalian side, the Pelasgian Perhæbians; and on its north-eastern, maritime, and Macedonian side, the Thracian Pierians. Thracians and Pelasgians—these are the two Races we constantly encounter at the origin of Hellenic history. What part had they respectively in the formation and education of the Hellenic tribes, very mixed as these certainly were in the sources both of their blood and of their culture? White Races were they both, or did one or both belong to the Coloured, or 'Turanian,' variety of mankind? Or, if both Pelasgians and Thracians were White Races, were both, or was one, and which of them, related to the Aryan Races? I have elsewhere endeavoured

<sup>31</sup> The topographical details of this famous campaign, as given by LIVY (xlii.), have been admirably worked out by M. HEUZEY, *Mont Olympe*, pp. 50 and *fig.*

<sup>32</sup> Frequently in our Folk-songs the mountains of Northern Greece are characterized as *páquopafouva*.

<sup>33</sup> The exact height of Olympus, according to the Admiralty charts, is 9,754 feet.

to show that the Pelasgians were of that earlier, or Archaian White Race to which the Ruling Classes of the Egyptian, the Chaldean, the Hittite, and all the other First Civilizations belonged ;<sup>34</sup> and that the Thracians were probably the first comers of that Aryan irruption which, pouring down from the North, rather than, as in the old theory, pouring in from the East, absorbed the creeds, and established itself in the seats, of the earlier Archaian conquerors of Coloured Aborigines.<sup>35</sup> I can here only, however, point out that, on the Pelasgian side of Olympus, there was a Sanctuary of Zevs at a more ancient Dodona ;<sup>36</sup> a stream flowing from the gorge of the Sarandáporos, to which an infernal origin was attributed ; and, at Æáné, a Sanctuary of Hades ;<sup>37</sup> and that, on the Thracian side of Olympus, there were the Sanctuaries of quite another order of Gods—the Sanctuaries of Apollo and the Muses, and the Tomb of Orphevs.<sup>38</sup> The divine Republic of the

<sup>34</sup> See *Northern Hellas*, Book III., Ch. iv. <sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, Book V., Ch. ii.

<sup>36</sup> With respect to the theory of a connection between the Thracians and the Teutons, I have been favoured by MR. KARL BLIND with the following note : The earliest reference, he says, to the Teutonic kinship of the Thracians, is that by JORNANDES in the sixth century ; after which comes a poem by FISCHART, the German scholar and satirist of the sixteenth century, who claims Orphevs as a German. Next came VOSS (end of last and beginning of this century), in the Dedication to his translation of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. WIRTH, in his *Geschichte der Deutschen* (1846), elaborately argues for this kinship. The same view was upheld by WACKERNAGEL, and by JACOB GRIMM in his *Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache* (1848). Professor SCHETENSACK published a special treatise on the subject, *Die Thraker als Stammväter der Gothen* (1861). And DR. OSKAR MONTELIUS, in a treatise published in the *Nordiske Tidskrift* (1884), endeavours to show that Germanic populations dwelt in the Danubian countries in the sixth century B.C. But the Trojans would appear to have been of Thracian origin, and hence MR. BLIND'S special contribution to the controversy has lain in his attempt to prove the Germanic connection of the Trojans. See his note in SCHLIEMANN'S *Troja* (1884) ; the correspondence, in the *Academy* of Jan. and Feb., 1884 ; and his article in the Leipzig *Magazin*, 1884. Closer, however, probably, was the relation of the Thracian to the Greco-Kelto-Italic, than to the Teutonic, stock.

<sup>37</sup> Called Bódoné in the ancient Æolic dialect of the Perhaebians. Its site, according to M. HEUZEY (*Mont Olympe*, p. 62), was probably near that of the monastery of the Holy Trinity.

<sup>38</sup> *H. ii.* 753. Compare LUCAN, *Phars.*, vi. 375.

<sup>39</sup> It is a great pyramidal mound, up which one may ride, in the

Olympian Gods arose, in fact, from the armed Peace of the Olympian Races ; and as we find a temple of Zevs on the Thracian side at Dium,<sup>39</sup> we find a temple of Apollo on the Pelasgian side at Pythion.<sup>40</sup>

#### SUB-SECTION III.—MACEDONIA.

I. The two opposite sides of Pindus—Metzikéli and Zygos—were the stations from which we began our survey of Epeiros and Thessaly respectively ; and now, from the heights of the Castle of the Seven Towers,<sup>41</sup> the citadel of Salónica, we shall begin our survey of Macedonia —of the sites of its Sanctuaries and the scenes of its Folk-songs. The chief feature of the landscape is ὁ θεῖος "Ολυμπός, the divine Olympus, that magnificently closes in the bay of Salónica—the inner reach of the gulf—and makes it like a vast land-locked lake. Olympus, as has been said, belongs geographically equally to Thessaly and to Macedonia ; but, pictorially, it is incomparably grander as seen from the capital of Macedonia, than as seen from the capital of Thessaly. I have, indeed, seen nothing yet to be compared with Olympus, as seen from Salónica. Far overlapping the promontory, now called Karaburnou, which bounds the bay of Salónica on the east, and where Æneas founded *Æneia*,<sup>42</sup> the line of the Olympian range begins with the sudden cleft which marks the defile of Tempé between Ossa and the root of Olympus. From the summit of the cleft the line gradually and slightly declines, forming the ridge of the Lower

---

sea-plain under Olympus. According to PAUSANIAS the monument was a column with a marble urn on the top of it (*Beot.*, 300).

<sup>39</sup> Its probable site, according to HEUZEY, is occupied now by a church dedicated to Ἅγιος Παρασκευή, St. Friday ; and I only succeeded in bringing away a Christian inscription.

<sup>40</sup> Colonel LEAKE (*Northern Greece*, vol. iii., p. 341) says that he had 'not been able to ascertain the existence of any remains' at Pythion ; but, in the midst of our brigand-hunting, I was fortunate enough to get two or three hours to explore this West-Olympian Sanctuary of Apollo.

<sup>41</sup> In Greek, Επτάπύργος ; in Turkish, *Yedi-Kouleler-Kalesi*.

<sup>42</sup> DIONYS. HAL., *Antiq. Rom.*, l. i., c. 50.

Olympus ; and from the end of this lower range there rises—to the height, as has been said, of 10,000 feet—the grand outline of the many-peaked Higher Olympus. At the sea-ward foot of the mountain lies the Pierian plain, the original home of the Muses—

Μοῦσαι Ὄλυμπιαδες κοντραι Διός ἀγιοχοιο ;<sup>43</sup>

the daughters of Zeys and Mnemósyné—of the resplendent Sky and Memory. (How profoundly true is this as a parentage of the Arts—a mythic statement of the causes of Poesy in every one of its forms !) And away to the right is the long broken line of the Cambunian Hills—fine, but without the grandeur of the Ossa and Pelion range on the left. But it is not the grandeur of its form so much as the amazing and most poetic variety of its aspects that makes Olympus so truly a mountain of the Gods. Sometimes it appears in the ordinary light of a naked mountain-mass. More frequently, however, it clothes itself in all sorts of ethereal garbs. Now its summits are hid in clouds, while its sides and bases are clear ; now its sides and bases are shrouded in mist, while its summits are divinely bright ; now its peaks, or even its whole mass, is glittering in the many-folded silver mantle of its snows ; now it is touched with the unspeakably magical lights of sunrise or of sunset, or with the ineffable beauty of the everlasting poem of Endymion and Seléné ; and now it is the splendid and majestic seat of the Sky-god's darting of his lightnings and hurling of his thunderbolts.

2. Such are the views of Olympus that greet and gratify eye and soul at Salónica. For nearly a year this ancient and still populous and many-nationed city—of which the name was changed from Thermae to that of Thessaloníκē in honour of the sister of Alexander the Great—was my headquarters ; but never did I return from one of my various expeditions, of many weeks each, without being delighted anew with the divine and ever-varying beauty of Olympus. From Salónica and its

<sup>43</sup> IIESIOD, *Theog.* 25.

suburb, Kallameriá, come many of our Songs. Steeply the city rises from its wave-washed quay, or more accurately, from the *Via Egnatia*, the old Roman road from the Adriatic to the Ægean, which here, traversing Salónica in its whole length, forms its main street. At the eastern end of the street, and at the Kallameriá gate of the city, sits, with his primitive sort of lute, an old blind Homer, a rhapsodist of these Folk-songs, and generally surrounded by a little crowd of listeners. At this gate the walls have been in part demolished, in consequence of a sudden and short fit of Turkish 'improvements,' which exposed and destroyed many sculptured sarcophagi. Save, however, at this eastern gate, and on the side towards the sea, Salónica is still surrounded by towered and picturesque mediæval walls, of which the substructures are of Hellenic, and even Pelasgian antiquity. Only a passing allusion can here be made to the almost unparalleled number of great historic events witnessed by these walls—always apparently retaining the same general lines, however variously reconstructed—historic scenes extending back to the Persian occupation under Xerxes (480 B.C.). At the sea-end of the eastern walls is the Venetian fort, and Turkish prison, known as the *Rhukly Tower*. And leaving it, the road along the sea-shore takes one, in twenty minutes, to the charming marine suburb with its appropriate Greek name, Kallameriá, 'Fairquarters,' but over-towered by the Slav-named Mount Chortiatech, a conjunction of names singularly significant of the relations of races now in Macedonia.<sup>44</sup>

3. To the west—to our right, as we stand on the Citadel-heights lies the great seaward plain of the Vardar; the river which was celebrated by Homer as 'the fairest stream that flows in all the earth,'<sup>45</sup> and of which the Hellenic and classical name, *Axius*, *Axius* = Axe or Esk, is one of the multitude of names that testify to an early

<sup>44</sup> Sometimes, however, the name of an inland town or village is Greek, while the population is Bulgarian, as in the case of *Neochóri*, seven miles from Salónica.

Keltic occupation of Macedonia and Thrace. The term Macedonia I here use with the wide meaning given to it by later usage. But originally, Macedonia was but the country west of the Axius, and up to that mountain-range of Scardus which is a continuation of the great chain of Pindus. Here, in great upland plains, surrounded by wild and rocky mountains, and in that particularly of Pelagónia, now Monastír, 1,500 feet above the sea, was the Cradle of the Macedonian Monarchy.<sup>47</sup> Extending seaward, its capital was established at Edessa—now, because of its waters, called *Vodhena* by the Slavs—with the upland plain of Emáthia behind it, and under, and before it, the sea-plain in which the new capital of Pella was founded by Philip, the father of Alexander the Great. A semicircular sweep of hills bounds this plain to the south; and the Bérrhœa (Vérria) of St. Paul is among the towns built on their declivities. A stalagmitic cavern at the foot of the hills between Vérria and Niaousta—the ancient *Kition*—with a fountain near it, and with a glorious view over the broad plain to Pella, may be identified, by a passage in Pliny,<sup>48</sup> with the cave to which Aristotle often retired with his young pupil, Alexander. It is called *Palao-Sotiros*, having been made into a sort of church. Its memories, I venture to say, make it worthy of a nobler consecration. Behind these hills, with this most august and sacred cave in their northern face, is the valley of the Haliacmon. And at Æané we enter the region, already described, of the Holy Places of Mount Olympus.

4. Facing the Olympus range, and forming the eastern side of the gulf of Salonica, is the Chalcidic Peninsula,

<sup>46</sup> In Thrace these names are particularly numerous: Sadoc, Sparadoc, Medoc, Amadoc, Olorus, Lutarius, Leonorius, Cormontorius, Lomnorius, Luarius, Cavarus, Bithocus or Bituitus. See RENAN, *St. Paul*, p. 136 and n.; and HEUZEY, *Miss. de Mac.*, pp. 149 and fig. The origin of many of these names, however, may date only from the later Keltic Kingdoms established by the Gauls in their eastern migration after the death of Alexander the Great.

<sup>47</sup> See DELACOULONCHE, *Mém. sur le Berceau de la Puissance macedonienne*, *Arch. des Missions*, 1 Serie, t. viii., 1858.

<sup>48</sup> *Hist. Nat.* xxxi. 20. See the Memoir of M. DELACOULONCHE, just cited (p. 704).

with its three long finger-like promontories. Of these, the westernmost is the promontory of Cassandra, of which the villages were destroyed, and their inhabitants put to the sword, in consequence of their having naturally, but too rashly, declared in favour of the Greek Revolution of 1821. The easternmost promontory is the ridge, some forty miles long, and four or five broad, of the "*Aγιον Όπος*", the Holy Mountain, cut across at its root by the Canal of Xerxes, and ending in the sublime marble peak that rises precipitously from the sea to the height of between 6,000 and 7,000 feet—the peak of the Thukydidean '*Ακτή*', the Herodotean "*Αθως*", the Homeric peak on which Héré rested on her flight from Olympus to Lemnos.<sup>49</sup> But different are its associations now. Not a living creature of Eve's unholy sex—save inevitable insects, particularly of the carnivorous tribes—is allowed to set foot on Holy Athos. For since the sixth century, Athos has been the great pilgrim-visited Sanctuary of Greek, or Eastern Christendom—indeed, the first Convents here are said to have been founded by the Empress Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great, in the beginning of the fourth century. During the so-called 'Middle Ages,'<sup>50</sup> there were founded on the Holy Mountain a score of Monasteries. Nowhere in the world is there a set of buildings to be compared with them in the number of their remarkable characteristics—the picturesque grandeur of their sites; the antiquity of their older walls, which average, I suppose, some 800 years; the princely spaciousness of their quadrangles, with gorgeously frescoed churches in their midst; the priceless treasures of these churches, and of the convent-libraries; and, above all, the yet breathing Christian Mediæval life of their inhabitants. These Monasteries, however, as communities numbering some of them, even still, 300 monks or more, are but on

<sup>49</sup> Possibly the legend may have some connection with the traditional occupation of this promontory of Athos by the Pelasgian creators and worshippers of Héré. See *above*, p. 23, and n. 8.

<sup>50</sup> See *below*, p. 47, n. 7.

a lower grade of ascetic sainthood. Besides the score of Monasteries, there are a great number of Sketes, Ἀσκητήρια, or Σκήτια, connected with the Convents, as the Halls at Oxford with the Colleges. The largest collection of these ascetic households is in umbrageous and gloriously picturesque ravines, fitly dedicated of old to Nereids and to Nymphs. But there is a higher degree still of sainthood. In the corries, on the crags, and in the caves, the most inaccessible all round the seaward face of Athos—one of the caves to which I climbed could be made utterly inaccessible by the removal of a narrow plank—live, in solitary seclusion, an uncounted number of pre-eminently saintly hermits. And across the sea these miserable wretches look unashamed on the divine home of the Olympian Gods.

5. On the other side of Holy Athos one sees, rising sheer some 6,000 feet out of the eastern sea, the Island-Sanctuary of still elder Gods, the Gods of Samothrace. But between us and it is the island of Thasos, an ancient seat of Phoenician Civilization; in the corner of the mainland, the sacred birthplace of Aristotle, Στάγειρος, now Isvor;<sup>51</sup> and on the coast opposite Thasos, Abdera also of philosophic fame. I chance to be the only Englishman who has visited and explored Samothrace; but here I need only briefly recall what I have elsewhere fully described, or pointed out<sup>52</sup>—the supreme beauty and sublimity of this volcanic, and often earthquake-rent island-mountain; the antiquity of its deluge-traditions, and of its consecration as a Sanctuary of the Gods of the Under-world; the association and identification of the Kábeiri with these Gods of Samothrace—the Kábeiri who, as I have endeavoured to show, were originally the divinized discoverers of, and workers in iron, and hence institutors of the Iron Age—

δαίμονες ἴσχαρεῶνος

\* \* \* \* \*

Θρησκίης δὲ Σάμοιο πυρισθενίες πολιῆται.

<sup>51</sup> Described in a letter of mine to the *Times*, 21st April, 1881.

<sup>52</sup> *Contemporary Review*, May, 1882.

## Expert at the Forge

\* \* \* \* \*

Fire-powerful inhabitants of Thracian Samos;<sup>53</sup>

the significance of the site of the Temple-city of Samothrace, and grandeur of its ruins, dating from the earliest age of the Pelasgian immigration to the noblest period of Greek art; and the renown of the Mysteries of the Kábeiri which brought to Samothrace pilgrims the most celebrated—here, that Prince of Macedonia and Princess of Epeiros, who were the parents of Alexander the Great, first fell in love with each other<sup>54</sup>—and which made it, at length, the one common Sanctuary of the Greco-Roman world. But what it is here chiefly important for us to note is the extraordinary continuity, to this day, in Macedonia, of Hellenic custom, sentiment, and thought, in connection with Samothrace. The great Festival of Initiation into the Mysteries of the Kábeiri seems to have been held about the 22nd of the modern Greek July, and the beginning of our August.<sup>55</sup> And at this very season pilgrims still resort to Samothrace from all the neighbouring coasts and islands; camping out in tents and huts in the woods; curing themselves of all manner of diseases in the miraculous hot sulphur-water; returning thanks still to the Gods of the old Greek Pantheon, though under new Christian names; and really keeping still the Feast of the Kábeiri, though calling it that of the ‘Twelve Apostles.’ And still the characteristic Songs of Samothrace are about Gods of the Underworld—about Charon, who is really a Kabeirian God; though, in name, he appears to be connected with the Egyptian Horus.<sup>56</sup> And most curious, perhaps, of all—not only is an ancient round church at Salonica, built by Constantine, and now the mosque of Sultan Osman, said to be on the site of a

<sup>53</sup> NONNUS, *Dionys.* xiv. 23, xxix. 193; and see the other authorities quoted in the above-cited article, pp. 847–8.

<sup>54</sup> PLUT., *Alex.* 2.

<sup>55</sup> See CONZE, *Archeologische Untersuchungen auf Samothrake*, b. ii., s. 39.

<sup>56</sup> See above, p. 11.]

Temple of the Kábeiri—but, in a Folk-song of Salóníca,<sup>57</sup> there appears, as already noted,<sup>58</sup> to be a distinct reminiscence of the Kábeiri themselves in the *τρεῖς Στούχεια τοῦ Κοσμοῦ* who watch the flocks of a Macedonian shepherd.

When, on the steep side of Metzikéli, our eye searched for the localities of the origin, and of the scenes, of the modern Folk-songs of Epeiros, it found them all in the mountains of the site and environs of the ancient Oracle of Dodona, and Sanctuaries of Zevs, Dióné, and Hades; and similar has been the result of inquiry with reference to the localities of the Folk-songs of Thessaly and of Macedonia. Besides this curious coincidence of the chief scenes of modern Folk-songs in Northern Greece with the chief sites of ancient Sanctuaries in Northern Hellas, we have found that these Pagan Sanctuaries have not only been for ages ruined and deserted, but that their sites have been all overbuilt with Christian churches; nay, more: we have found that now there stands, and has visibly stood for a thousand years, between the ruined and deserted Sanctuaries of Samothrace and Olympus, the Holy Mountain, the great Sanctuary of Greek Christendom, and for half that period, between Olympus and Dodona, the chief offshoot of this Christian Sanctuary, the Convents of the Metéora Cliffs. But the most striking characteristic of the modern Folk-songs of which the scenes are thus identical with the sites of the Ancient Sanctuaries we have found to be their almost unalloyed Paganism. Surely, then, these topographical relations should not only bring home to us that fact of the unbroken continuity of Paganism, in all its essential characteristics, from the Classic to the Modern Period—that fact of the survival of Paganism which was stated in our First Section; but should make, at the same time, visible, as it were, before us, the fact of the domination of Christianity for nearly 2,000 years; and so, should enable us, perhaps, in some degree, not only to recognise, but to

<sup>57</sup> *Trans.* p. 57.

<sup>58</sup> *Above*, p. 10.

realize the wonder and interest of this fact of the survival of Paganism—the wonder and interest of the revelation made to us, not only, though perhaps most strikingly, by Greek Folk-lore, but by Aryan Folk-lore generally—the revelation in popular life of a vast and profound layer of untouched Paganism, similar, in its general sentiment, if not in its special beliefs, to the prevalent Paganism of the Higher Culture. And now—the wonder and interest of the Survival of Paganism having, I trust, been sufficiently brought home—I would proceed to what I said, in concluding our First Section, would be our ultimate task, the investigation of the Cause of the Survival of Paganism. Those readers who do not care for such investigations—those readers to whom—slightly to alter the well-known lines—

A primrose by the river's brim  
A simple primrose is,  
And it is nothing more—

may now conclude their perusal of this Historical Introduction. But those readers to whom facts are of interest only in their relation to ideas—in their relation to those larger facts which are their causes—such readers may, perhaps, be willing to follow me a little further.

---

### SECTION III.

#### THE CAUSE OF THE SURVIVAL OF PAGANISM.

1. DULY recognise this fact of the general Paganism, to this day, of Folk-belief, as evidenced by its most genuine expressions, and our ordinary histories of Religion, and particularly of Christianity, will be seen to be merely histories of religious thinkers who exercised but a more or less partial, and more or less passing influence on the great mass of the people. We have, at length, recognised that a true history of Polity is something very different from what it was till very recently—a history of political actors—kings, statesmen, and generals. But we have not yet recognised that a true history of Religion is something

---

very different from what it is still—a history of prophets, popes, and heresiarchs. Great, however, though the effect of a Religious Revolution may be on Literature and Art, its effect on the essential contents of Folk-belief may be almost *nil*. And the immensely important historical fact revealed by study of the Folk-lore and Folk-life of the Christian Peoples is, that there is such a discrepancy between nominal and actual Belief and Conduct as is—not unparalleled, perhaps—but extraordinarily exceptional in the whole history of mankind. The very basis of the whole system of professed Christian Belief is belief in Hell. Without the support of this infernal crypt, the Christian Church, with its every pillar of doctrine, falls sheer into the chaotic ruin of utter unreason. Yet, as the study of Folk-lore, and every other mode of experimental inquiry, shows, only sporadically and spasmodically have the masses of the so-called Christian peoples really believed in the Christian Hell, or really, therefore, believed in that ‘Gospel’ of popular and historic Christianity which has no meaning without belief in Hell. And similarly is it with regard to Conduct. Just as the most characteristic of the moral prescriptions of Islam is abstinence from Wine, the most characteristic of the moral prescriptions of Christianity is abstinence from Women, or, at least, strict limitation of sexual relations to but one only of the other sex, and perpetuation of these relations for the lifetime of the two parties. Subordinate to this is every other moral prescription of Christianity. And yet, here again, the study of Folk-lore, and every other mode of experimental inquiry, shows that the most characteristic of the moral prescriptions of Christianity is as little obeyed as is the most indispensable of its dogmatic assumptions believed. Monogamy denotes only the conditions under which the State recognises cohabitation, not by any means—though this appears often to be assumed even by philosophic writers—that there are no sexual relations save under these statutory conditions. With partial exceptions in certain Protestant countries, the

domination of the Christian Creed and Christian Code has effected almost as little change in the essential religious beliefs, and actual sexual relations of the Aryan peoples of Europe,<sup>1</sup> as is effected in the social customs of Asiatic peoples by the domination of a new Dynasty. But the history of saluted Dynasties is not the history of Polity; nor is the history of professed Creeds the history of Religion.

2. Not only, however, is there beneath all our professions of Christian Belief and Conduct a widespread *survival* of Paganism in all its essential characteristics—its feeling of oneness with Nature, and mythic personalizing of its phenomena; its unconsciousness of Sin in sexual love, and unbelief in a future state of Rewards and Punishments; and its feeling of Family kinship, and patriotic devotion to the Fatherland—not only is there such a *survival*, but in no way, perhaps, can, at least, the literary side of the Modern Revolution be better characterized than as a *revival* of Paganism. That great literary movement, the origin of which will be for ever associated with the names of Macpherson and of Rousseau,<sup>2</sup> is more vaguely and vulgarly referred to as a ‘return to Nature.’ But if we duly study the works of the greater poets of the Modern Revolution—and especially of Burns, who, as I have elsewhere endeavoured to show,<sup>3</sup> was ‘the first to give, though in fragmentary form, full, forceful, and poetic expression to all the moods of what we distinguish as the

<sup>1</sup> DEMOSTHÉNES, in the following sentence, accurately describes these relations, not only as they were in his own day, but as, notwithstanding the hypocrisies of Christianity, they still are: Τὰς ἑταῖρος ιχθυεν ἡδονῆς ἔνεκα, τὰς δὲ παλλακὰς τῆς καθ' ὑμίναν θεραπείας τοῦ σώματος, τάς δὲ γυναικας τὸν παιδόποιεσθαι.

<sup>2</sup> Between 1759 and 1762 ROUSSEAU completed and published the *New Heloise*, *Social Contract*, and *Emilius*; it was in these very years that MACPHERSON published his *Fragments of Gaelic Poetry*, and *Fingal, an Ancient Epic Poem*; and the Poems of the Badenoch Highlander and Aberdeen Graduate excited a European enthusiasm no less great than that excited by the Romances of his great contemporary of the Genevan Lake and Montmorency Woods.

<sup>3</sup> *Macpherson, Burns, and Scott, in their Relation to the Modern Revolution* (*Fraser's Magazine*, April, 1880).

Modern Spirit '<sup>4</sup>—we shall find that what is really meant by the vague phrase 'return to Nature,' would be more clearly defined as a revival of Paganism in all its essential characteristics. Notwithstanding, however, a revival, as well as survival, of Paganism in sentiment and in belief; and notwithstanding that the facts of sexual relations are practically unchanged among the European as well as the Indian Aryans; yet overthrown ancient Paganism was in all its institutions and sanctuaries, and with Christianity a new world unquestionably arose. A problem thus presents itself of the highest historical importance—a problem which may be thus stated: How came it that ancient Paganism was overthrown in all its institutions and sanctuaries, and that a new world arose with Christianity; and yet that, notwithstanding the domination of Christianity for nearly 2000 years, Paganism, in all its most essential characteristics, still flourishes in the most genuine expressions of popular sentiment and belief; nor only has thus survived in Folk-lore, but has everywhere, for more than a century now, been manifestly reviving in Literature? Such, stated in detail, is that question which we have now to consider with respect to the Cause of the Survival of Paganism.

3. But with reference more particularly to the first clause of our problem—What were the causes of the overthrow of ancient Paganism?—a preliminary question arises: Did that Era of the birth of Jesus, proposed by the Roman Abbot of the barbaric court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth, at Ravenna (525)—Dionysius Exiguus, Denis le Petit—really separate the time before from the time after it in any such decisive and general way as has been supposed since the adoption of this Era in the darkest of the dark ages? Professor Freeman, in the Rede Lecture of 1872,<sup>5</sup> implicitly put this Era aside in insisting on a

<sup>4</sup> *Fraser's Magazine*, April, 1880, p. 523.

<sup>5</sup> Published in his *Comparative Politics*, 1873.

*Unity of History* in which there is no such thing as 'ancient' and 'modern.' The cause, however, to which Professor Freeman attributes the origin of the distinction which he rejects is a very minor one compared with that which a more philosophic outlook on History would have shown to be the true cause, namely, the supreme importance attributed, and necessarily attributed, by the Christian faith to the Era of that conception at Nazareth, and birth at Bethlehem, fondly imagined to be events in the Incarnation of the Creator of the Universe. And Professor Freeman's notion of the 'Unity of History,' is almost as false as that notion of disunity which he attacks. Because there is no really trenchant division between the Classical Period and that which succeeded it, Professor Freeman insists on our 'casting away all distinctions between ancient and modern'; and because the conquests, the laws, and the language of Rome have immensely influenced a certain age of Western development, he insists further on the 'absolute identity of Roman History with Universal History.'<sup>6</sup> But in the spring of the same year (1873), in the autumn of which this Rede Lecture was given to the world in book-form, I published another theory of the 'Unity of History'—a theory worked out under the influence of Comte, of Hegel, and of Hume—the latter not only the true Father of the Scottish School of Philosophy, but the true Founder of the European, as distinguished from the Syrian Philosophy of History; a theory which, so far as it differs from the theories of the thinkers just mentioned, is based, philosophically, on a new generalization of the conception of Law—the Principle of Co-existence—and historically on the discovery of a great European-Asian Revolution which, while it trenchantly divides 'ancient' from 'modern' history, unites, at the same time, the histories of Europe

<sup>6</sup> Professor Freeman's recent article on *Some Neglected Periods of History*, in the *Contemporary Review*, May, 1884, seems to show that his notions of the 'Unity of History' have been neither corrected nor developed since his statement of them a dozen years ago.

and Asia as at once correlative, and reciprocally influencing developments; a theory which connects this discovered fact of the General Revolution of the Sixth Century B.C. with an Ultimate Law of Thought, more or less clearly, and more or less generally stated by thinkers so different as Scottish Psychologists, Hegelian Transcendentalists, and Spencerian Evolutionists; and a theory which, in like manner, connects its profounder historical causes—Economic and Racial Conditions—with the fundamental principles of the New Physio-psychology.<sup>7</sup> Ignored, and—so far as it has been in the power of able Editors and others—suppressed as this theory has as yet been, I venture to think that the results obtained in the course of twenty long years spent in the verification of it justify me in predicting that it will, in the future, be the basis of all scientific histories of Civilization.

4. The monkish Era of the birth, or rather, of the conception<sup>8</sup> of Jesus, does not separate the times before from

<sup>7</sup> See the *New Philosophy of History* prefixed as an *Introduction* to *In the Morningland*, of which the second edition was published under the title *Isis and Osiris*; see also *The New Theory of History and the Critics of 'Pilgrim-Memories'*, and *New Principles of a History of Civilization*, prefixed to the third edition of *Pilgrim-Memories*. Besides these general statements of my Theory of European-Asian Civilization, more special statements of branches of my Theory will be found in *Isis and Osiris*, *Pilgrim-Memories*, and *Europe and Asia*, and with respect, more particularly, to religious and philosophic development in the two first, and to economic and political development in the last. And already in 1869, in that special study of the Sixth Century A.C., of which some results were given in my *Essay on Arthurian Localities*, those five great half-millennial Periods of European-Asian Civilization, which are constituted by five great Epochs of synchronous revolutionary events—the Sixth Century B.C.; the First Century A.C.; the Sixth Century A.C.; the Eleventh; and the Sixteenth—these Periods had already, in 1869, been stated; and a protest had been entered against that darkening of History which arises from lumping together the thousand years from the Sixth to the Sixteenth Century, and confusing under the single name of ‘The Middle Ages,’ two utterly different half-millennial Periods.

<sup>8</sup> The Era of Dionysius began nine months before the birth of Jesus, and the Incarnation being the great event that determined the Era, Christian Chronologists were much exercised by the knotty question, Whether they should date from the conception or from the birth?

the times after it, as different Ages. The combined results of a vast variety of historical researches show that it is not the century of Christ, but the sixth century before Christ, that truly divides the Ancient from the Modern Civilizations. For the sixth century before Christ was the century of Confucius, in China; of Buddha, in India; of Cyrus the Great and the New Zoroastrianism, in Persia; of the Babylonian Captivity (588—536), the so-called Second Isaiah, and the triumph of Jahvehism, in Judæa; of Psammetichus, its last Pharaoh, and of the worship of Isis and Horus, the divine Mother and Child, rather than of 'Our Father,' Osiris, in Egypt; of Thales, the Father of Philosophy, of Pythagoras and Xeno-phanes, the Fathers also of religious and ethical Reform, and of Sappho and Alkaios, the first of the new subjective and lyric school of Poetry, in Greece; and finally, in this rapid indication of its greater synchronisms, it was the century of those Political Changes from Monarchies to Republics which were but the outward sign and seal of far profounder Economic Changes both in Greece and at Rome.<sup>9</sup> And of the events of this General Revolution of the Sixth Century B.C., the most profound, but also the most powerful, as historic causes, were these Economic Changes. For they resulted in the destruction of the economic system of Primitive Socialism, and the initiation of that separation of Labour and Capital which distinguishes our present system of Transitional Individualism. And having this result in Europe, these Economic Changes effected, for the first time, a profound differentia-

<sup>9</sup> The dates of the birth of Confucius vary only between 550 and 531 B.C. As to the date of Buddha, see the *Academy* of 1st March, 1884, in which Professor Max Müller gives new proofs of the date of his death being 477—8 B.C.; and compare Mr. Müller's discussion of the date of Chandragupta, the basis of Indian Chronology, in his *History of Sanscrit Literature*, pp. 242—300. As to the other synchronisms, see SPIEGEL, *Avesta*, b. i.; EWALD, *Die Propheten des Alten Bundes*, b. ii., and GOLDZIEHER, *Mythology among the Hebrews*; SHARPE, *Egyptian Mythology*; ZELLER, *Presocratic Philosophy, First Period*; GROTE, *History of Greece*, vol. ii., p. 505 n., and F. DE COULANGES, *La Cité antique*.

tion between Asiatic and European Civilization—an economic differentiation which I have been, I believe, the first to point out as the profoundest fact and cause in the history of European-Asian Civilization.<sup>10</sup> We see, then, that, in all the countries of Civilization, from the Hoangho to the Tiber, there occurred movements in this Sixth Century B.C. that definitively broke up the previously existing, and decisively initiated, not only new forms of Civilization, but such new forms of Civilization—such new forms, that is, of economic and political, of religious and moral, and of philosophical and literary development—such new forms as must be distinguished as *genera* marking a new Age, rather than as *species* marking but a new Period. Of course, continuity of development can be clearly traced across this Sixth Century, and that, meagre comparatively as are our records. But so great is the difference between the Civilizations on this, and on the other, side of the Sixth Century B.C., that the men on the other side of that great Epoch—the men of Old India, Old Assyria, Old Judæa, Old Egypt, Old Greece and Rome—must be distinguished as Ancients from Moderns. And so little, in comparison, is the difference between the men on this and on the other side of the Christian Era, up to the Sixth Century B.C., that the name of 'Ancients' in nowise truly belongs to them; and has, indeed, only been given to them under the influence of the false monkish theory of Dionysius the Little. The men of the half-millennium antecedent to the Christian Era were but Moderns of the Classical Period.

5. But, overthrown as ancient Paganism thus began to be in the Sixth Century B.C.; overthrown through the action of Economic Changes that, in Europe, transformed the very constitution of society; overthrown through that

<sup>10</sup> See *Europe and Asia* (1879), and particularly pp. 471–4; and *Socialism as a Law of Economic Development*, first delivered as a Lecture to Workmen in April, 1883, and afterwards published in *To-day*, of October of the same year.

portentous succession of Persian, of Greek, and of Roman World-conquests, which filled the whole of the Classical Half-millennium, intermingled at once the blood of Peoples and the rites of Religions, and won for the Aryan Race supremacy over all other Races; overthrown by the aspirations of that vast Moral Revolution indicated by the change from the old Religions of Custom to the new Religions of Conscience preached by the prophets of that Sixth Century—Confucius, Buddha, Zoroaster,<sup>11</sup> the Second Isaiah, and Pythagoras—that vast Moral Revolution indicated hardly less by the change from the objective epic poetry of Homer and Hesiod to the subjective lyric poetry of Alkaios and Sappho; and overthrown by those great results of the common use of demotic and alphabetic, instead of hieratic and hieroglyphic, writing<sup>12</sup>—the emergence of Philosophy from the swaddling-bands of Theology, and the escape of Literature from the colleges of Priests—how came it that ancient Paganism, by so many consilient causes overthrown, was not extirpated? In order clearly to answer such a question, the causes of the overthrow of, at least, Western Paganism, must be more closely considered, and more specifically defined. In other words, we must consider and define the forces that gave Christianity its triumph. Now, from the point of view of the great General Revolution of the Sixth Century b.c., Christianity appears as but the Western result of 500 years of the working of the forces of a Revolution which initiated a new Age in the general development of Humanity. This Revolution, in every sphere of it, whether economic and political, or moral and religious, or philosophical and literary, is marked by the same general characteristic of a new development of the Individual, and of Conscience, a new development of

<sup>11</sup> The date of Zoroaster is still unsettled; but whether he belonged to the Sixth Century B.C., or to a period long anterior, the doctrines associated with his name had now their chief vogue and influence.

<sup>12</sup> As to the date of the substitution of demotic for hieratic writing, see GOODWIN, *Hieratic Papyri, Cambridge Essays, 1858*.

Inwardness and Subjectivity. And hence that development of Conscience and of Subjectivity which, though the central characteristic, is the hitherto unexplained element of Christianity, is explained by referring it to an antecedent and more general Revolution thus characterized ; and by showing that the new development of the Individual and of Subjectivity characteristic of that antecedent Revolution is in accordance with, and is a verification of, a Law of Mental Development which has its analogue in the Law of Physical Evolution.<sup>13</sup> But only a general explanation is thus given of the origin of Christianity. The causes of its triumph must be more specifically defined. Note then, that a new Species does not arise isolatedly, but as one of innumerable other variations. Nor is the survivor that establishes itself as a new Species the best or the most beautiful, but only that best adapted to the conditions of the environment ; and hence, that richest in elements capable of nourishment, rather than liable to destruction, by the environment. Thus it was with Christianity. It was the Species, not the best, nor the most beautiful, but the best adapted to conditions of ignorance, anarchy, and barbarism. For of all the innumerable Sects, the rivals or distanced forerunners of Christianity,<sup>14</sup> of all the Sects, Stoic, and Epicurean, Neo-Platonic, Hermetic, and Theosophic—the products of that wonderful intellectual chemistry which had in Alexandria its chief laboratory,<sup>15</sup> at the beginning of what we now call the Christian Era—Christianity alone succeeded in combining the five ele-

<sup>13</sup> This Law of Mental Development I have thus stated : *Thought, in its Historic Development, advances from the concrete conception of One-sided Causation, through successively less concrete conceptions of Differentiated Agents, to the abstract conception of Reciprocal Causation; and this Advance is effected in Forms and Periods determined by, and corresponding to, Physical and Social Conditions.* The proof of this last clause of the General Law is found, as I believe I shall be able to show, in Laws of (1) Functional Races; (2) Periodicity; and (3) Correlative Unity.

<sup>14</sup> See MENARD, *Hermes Trismegiste*, *Introd.*, pp. x., xi.

<sup>15</sup> 'Cette étonnante chimie intellectuelle qui avait établi son principal laboratoire à Alexandrie.'—*Ibid.*, p. x.

ments of contemporary sentiment and thought, not the most rational, but the most powerful.

6. These elements were, first of all, the myth of the dying and re-born God. Shattered as was belief in all the various Gods to whom this myth was attached, the belief in incarnation was still as prevalent, the myth of a God-man dying and rising again as enchanting, and the death-songs of Linus, of Adónis, and of Manéros as pathetically affecting as ever. And attached to a new personage, who had actually exercised a commanding personal influence, and died on the cross of the Sun-gods, the central myth of Paganism could not but have a new vogue and triumph. Secondly, in its doctrine of Immortality, and in its Eschatology, its doctrine of the end of the world, damnation, and glory, Christianity gave a new form to doctrines no less prevalent than the myth of the God-man, though far less deeply rooted in the Aryan world. Thirdly, in preaching the new-old doctrines of Christianity, the great Ephesian the author of the Fourth Gospel, and Paul of Tarsus, not only took up all that was noblest in the moral sentiment of the time, but gave it unsurpassed expression. Paul made the Christ-legend of the Galilæans a means of convincing of sin and powerfully persuading to righteousness. And the story of the Galilæan fishermen was told by the unknown Ephesian with a simplicity, ineffable tenderness, and sublimity that make it—even more truly than the story told by Thukydides—a *κτῆμα ἐσ δὲ*, a ‘possession for ever.’ Fourthly, uniting the moral sentiment characteristic of the time with the monotheism that had not only been taught in the Mysteries, but publicly preached since the Sixth Century B.C., God was proclaimed as a Father, and this—which would appear to be especially due to Jesus—in a far closer and more personal sense than when the same name had been given of old to *Zeὺς πατήρ*, Father Zevs. Finally—and this was the special and triumphant distinction of the new Sect that was to become a new Religion—not only were these various

sentiments and ideas common to all the Aryan peoples thus reproduced in Christianity, but—as I have elsewhere shown<sup>16</sup> in considering the Christian Revolution ‘in its intellectual aspect,’ discussing the cause of the uncompromising hostility between Neo-Platonism and Christianity, and demonstrating the antagonism of the fundamental conceptions of the Neo-Platonic and the Christian Trinity—these various sentiments and ideas were united with the notion of an External and Personal, as distinguished from an Immanent and Impersonal God, and hence with the notion of Creation as opposed to Emanation, and of Miracle as opposed to Law. But from this notion, as developed in Christianity, there resulted the most direct antagonism to every one of the essential characteristics of Paganism : there resulted a demonizing rather than divinizing of Nature ;<sup>17</sup> an ascetic as distinguished from a natural conception of Purity—a conception, that is, of Purity as consisting, not in the predominance of affection over passion, but in abstinence from sexual relations ; an insistence on superstitions of future Reward and Punishment denounced by every noble Pagan,<sup>18</sup> and uncredited even by boys ‘save not yet washed for coin’ ;<sup>19</sup> and a sinking of the Citizen in the Saint. And hence it is in-examining the nature and origin of the Christian God-idea that we may, at length, discover what the Cause was of the Survival of Paganism.

<sup>16</sup> *Isis and Osiris*, chap. i., sec. ii., *The Development of the Notion of Miracle*.

<sup>17</sup> It is just its exceptional character, as I have elsewhere noted, that has made so famous the charming letter of Basil the Great (b. 326, d. 379) to his friend Gregory of Nazianzen, describing his mountain-hermitage in the Armenian forest overlooking the plain through which flows the rapid Iris. See BASILEI M., *Epist. xiv.*, p. 93, and ccxxiii., p. 339. Only in Gregory of Nyssa, the brother of Basil, do we find, among the early Christians, a similarly refined feeling of Nature.

<sup>18</sup> See, for instance, PLUTARCH, *De Superstitione*, iv. ; *Moralia*, t. iv., pp. 197—8. Ed., Dübner.

<sup>19</sup> See JUVENAL, *Sat.* ii. 149—52.

‘Esse aliquid Manes et Subterranea Regna,  
Et contum et Stygio ranas in gurgite nigras,  
Atque una transiere vadum tot millia cumba  
*Nec pueri credunt, nisi qui nondum ære lavantur.*’

7. The Christian idea of a single Interfering Personal God is a distinctively Semitic idea; and it is because this idea of an Interfering God is a distinctively Semitic idea, obnoxious to the scientific Aryan mind; it is because of this that Aryan Paganism has survived through all the long domination of Christianity, and is everywhere now reviving. Next to, or rather side by side with, Economic Conditions, stand Racial Conditions, as the most profound of Historical Causes. Nor is anything, perhaps, in Man's history more remarkable than the permanence of the specific characteristics that still distinguish, as they have ever distinguished, the two great Races of the White Species or Variety of Mankind—Semites, and Aryans.<sup>20</sup> Intellectually, Semites—Jews and Arabs—are still, as they have ever been, distinguished by absoluteness, concreteness, personality of conception; Aryans, by relativity, abstractness, impersonality of conception. The evidence of these specific characteristics is to be found, first of all, in their respective languages. With the Semite,' says Professor Sayce,<sup>21</sup> 'the Universe is an undivided whole—not a compound resolvable into its parts. The Semite has never developed a true verb... the Aryan noun, on the contrary, pre-supposes the verb. It is difficult to compare the rich development of the Aryan sentence... with the bald simplicity of Semitic expression. The Aryan sentence is as well fitted to be the instrument of the measured periods of reasoned rhetoric as the Semitic sentence is of the broken utterances of lyrical emotion.' Next, such evidence is to be found in the contrasted Semitic and Aryan conceptions of God. To the Jews, since, at least, the Sixth Century B.C., and to the Arabs, since, at least, the Sixth Century A.C., and to their respective prophets previously to those epochs of national monotheism, God is a Personal Being, external to the World, an Absolute One, Yahveh, or Allah. To Aryan thinkers, unin-

<sup>20</sup> To another great Race of the White Species the ruling castes of the Ancient Egyptians seem, as I think, probably to have belonged.

<sup>21</sup> *Science of Language*, vol. i, p. 178; and compare RENAN, *Histoire des Langues Sémitiques*.

fluenced by Semites, God has ever been either but a name for the Infinite and Unknowable,<sup>22</sup> or has been conceived as the Thought or Power immanent in the World, or System of Things,<sup>23</sup> or as a related Trinity, the Supernatural Persons of which but thinly disguise such natural elements as those necessary for Generation;<sup>24</sup> or such natural objects as Heaven, Earth, and the Underworld;<sup>25</sup> or such natural processes as Creation, Preservation, and Destruction.<sup>26</sup> *Quibus explicatis*, says, in reference to Pagan Theology, Cicero, who had probably been initiated in the Mysteries of Samothrace—*quibus explicatis, ad rationemque revocatis, Rerum magis natura, quam Deorum cognoscitur.*<sup>27</sup> And still further and conclusive evidence of the difference between the fundamental intellectual conceptions of Semites and Aryans is to be found in the fact that those sublime intellectual creations—Science, Jurisprudence, and the Drama—Mankind owe to the Aryan Race alone.<sup>28</sup> For the essential condition of these creations

<sup>22</sup> ‘Can we define Him, they said, or apprehend Him?’ writes Max Müller of the Indian Aryans. ‘No,’ they replied, ‘all we can say of Him is No, no! . . . Whatever we have called Him, that He is not. We cannot comprehend or name Him.’—*Origin and Growth of Religion*, p. 360.

<sup>23</sup> The God of Aristotle, for instance, was a principle of abstract Thought which moves a coeternal world of which He, or It, can neither change nor suspend the immutable Laws.

<sup>24</sup> See PAYNE KNIGHT, *Worship of Priapus*, and *Symbolical Language of Ancient Art and Mythology*; DULAURE, *Histoire des differens Cultes*; and INMAN, *Ancient Faiths*, and *Pagan and Christian Symbolism*.

<sup>25</sup> As in the Trinity of Dodona. See above, p. 23.

<sup>26</sup> As in the Brahmanic Trinity.

<sup>27</sup> *De Nat. Deor.*, i. 42.

<sup>28</sup> Most of the great names of so-called ‘Arabian’ Science are names of Aryans writing in Arabic, the general language of Literature, in the true Mediæval Period (500–1000) in the East, as Latin was in the West. And ‘cette science,’ says M. Renan, ‘cette science et philosophie Arabes n’étaient qu’une mesquine traduction de la science et de la philosophie grecques.’—*De la Part des Peuples Sémitique*, pp. 17, 18. Compare the same author’s *Averroës* (Ibn. Roschd.), p. 88 *fig.* The contributions made to Philosophy and Science by persons of Semitic blood, yet not only speaking and writing, but thinking in Aryan languages, cannot be taken as evidence of native Semitic capacity for Philosophy and Science. But even if such Semitic contributions to Philosophy and Science are considered, it will be found that they are

is relativity of conception, and what flows from that, the notion of God as immanent in, rather than external to the Universe, and hence the notion of Emanation rather than Creation, of reciprocal Action, rather than arbitrary Will, and of Law rather than Miracle.<sup>29</sup>

8. But profoundly different as are thus the characteristic intellectual conceptions of Semitic and of Aryan men, Economic and Political Conditions may be powerful enough to induce in an intellectually higher, the ideas of an intellectually lower, Race.<sup>30</sup> This is not the place to point out the Economic and Political Conditions that induced in Aryans the lower intellectual ideas of Semites, and submerged, for a thousand years, the splendid conquests of the Classical Period of Aryan Science. I must here confine myself to indicating the further proof of the Non-Aryan character of the notion of an External Interfering God, and hence, Creation and Miracle, which is afforded by the facts of the revolt of the Aryan mind against this Semitic notion wherever it has been imposed on Aryans. Of this revolt the first proof is

---

not so much creative as elaborative ; not enunciating new ideas, but working out ideas already enunciated by Aryan thinkers.

<sup>29</sup> And that these antithetic notions characterize Semite and Aryan respectively, was the opinion also of St. Paul (1 Cor. i. 22). 'The Jews,' he says, 'require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.'

<sup>30</sup> This will, I believe, be found to be one of the most important principles of a Scientific Mythology, and especially important in the explanation of the origin of that most variously constituted, perhaps of all Mythologies, the Greek. That Greeks as Greeks, or indeed, that Aryans as Aryans, were ever savages, is, I venture to think, a contradiction in terms. For the abstractness and the inflections characteristic of Aryan, and particularly of Greek, speech directly negative a natural savagery—a savagery the result of deficient brain-development. But Economic Conditions may so lower and degrade men of the highest Races as to make possible the adoption, or even creation, of myths monstrous even as those not only possibly but necessarily originating in the brains of lower Races. And hence, in studying the varied web of Greek Folk-mythology, I would regard those myths which have their analogies among the lowest savages, as records certainly of enslavement to masters, either of their own, or of another Race, and as records probably also of mixture, in their economic or political enslavement, with cerebrally lower Races.

to be found in the long, desperate, and, at length, despairing struggle of the Neo-Platonists against Christianity. For the secret of this struggle—as, following M. Jules Simon,<sup>31</sup> I have elsewhere shown with some fulness<sup>32</sup>—the secret of the bitter and unvanquishable antagonism of the Neo-Platonists to Christianity is to be found, not in any difference of moral spirit and aspiration, but in a profound difference of intellectual conception—a difference revealed especially in the investigation of the but superficially similar Neo-Platonic and Christian doctrines of the Trinity. They are, in fact, two rival philosophies,<sup>33</sup> of which the latter is more particularly characterized by the entirely new meaning it gave to *Θαυμα*, and *Miraculum*, which, as yet, meant only a ‘Wonder,’<sup>34</sup> and not, as after the triumph of Christianity, a Supernatural Event, or act of an External God.<sup>35</sup> For the Neo-Platonic and Christian Trinities are not merely contrasted in the relations of their Hypostases or Persons to each other, but—what is of far more importance—in the relations of these Triune Hypostases, or Persons, to Nature, or the Universe. In the Neo-Platonic Theory, the Universe itself is a system of Hypostases, more or less divine, all emanating from God by a necessary expansion, and returning to Him by a concentration equally necessary. In the Christian Theory, the World has neither proceeded

<sup>31</sup> *Histoire de l'Ecole d'Alexandrie*, t. ii., pp. 308—41. Thomas Taylor, in the *Introduction* to his Translation of the *Parmenides* of Plato (1793), sees that there is a difference between the Neo-Platonic and the Christian Trinity, and calls the latter ‘a dire perversion of the highest procession from the First of Causes’ (p. 185). But he has no clear, if any, notion of what the difference really is.

<sup>32</sup> *Isis and Osiris*, chap. i., *The Christian Revolution in its Intellectual Aspect*.

<sup>33</sup> ‘En comparant la Trinité chrétienne avec celle d’Alexandrie, M. Jules Simon ne compare donc rien moins que deux philosophies rivales.’—SAISSET, *Revue des Deux Mondes*, t. vii., p. 808.

<sup>34</sup> And this is all it still means in the Greek Folk-songs. See, for instance, *The Miracle of St. George*, Trans., p. 107.

<sup>35</sup> Hence Professor Huxley’s definition of a ‘Miracle’ is historically untrue, and his criticism of Hume’s definition has but a superficial plausibility. See his *Hume*, pp. 130, &c.

from, nor has it been engendered, but *created*, by God, who is conceived as outside and independent of the world, which may be annihilated by a *fiat* as arbitrary as that by which it was created. The relation of the Universe to God is thus, in the Neo-Platonic theory, reconcilable at least with the conceptions of Science. For if the theory of an Emanating Trinity is but a dream, the notion of Emanation is the pregnant germ of the conception of Law, and a prophecy of verifiable theories of Evolution, Development, and Progress. On the other hand, the Christian conception of the relation of the Universe to God is a direct negation of the most fundamental conceptions of Science. For the notion of Creation is but the supremest form of the notion of Miracle, and a prophecy of the intellectual exercitations alone compatible therewith—barren disputes of Monks, and logomachies of Schoolmen. But masculine Reason was overpowered by feminine Emotion. *Vicisti Galilæe!* And every forecast of Greek Philosophy as to the consequences of the triumph of this Galilæan Religion was only too fatally fulfilled. As foreseen and predicted by the Neo-Platonists, the triumph of Christianity closed the Schools of Philosophy, and strangled Science; brought with it a view of Nature and Humanity which necessarily led to fanatical asceticism, and hateful intolerance; and by giving to Morality the supernatural sanctions of Heaven and Hell, gave a new force and consecration to that base supernaturalism of the vulgar Ethics for which Greek Philosophy had begun, at least, to substitute the natural sanctions of the Individual Conscience and the Common Good.

9. Yet, though vanquished, not in vain had the Neo-Platonists fought. Not only before, but for a thousand years after, the closing of the Schools of Alexandria and of Athens (529), Neo-Platonism, with its notion of Emanation, and germ, at least, of the conception of Law, urged and enabled all Christians of greater intellectual capacity to modify, at least, the Semitic anthropomorphism of their Creed. Great was this influence of Neo-Platonism on the

Greek Fathers ; and particularly on St. Clement, Origen, and Gregory of Nyssa ; but little, on the Latin Fathers, save the greatest, St. Augustine;<sup>36</sup> who, however, knew the Neo-Platonists only in Latin translations. Yet before the closing of the Schools of Athens, a Christian contemporary of the last Athenian philosophers wrote those treatises, which go under the name of Dionysius the Areopagite, and which were destined, not only to transmit to the West the Neo-Platonic tradition and influence, but to carry it on till the rise of Modern Philosophy with Descartes and Bacon. For it chanced that the works of Dionysius, with the Commentary of St. Maximus the Martyr, were presented by the Emperor of the East, Michael the Stammerer, to the Emperor of the West, Lewis the Debonnaire, and were translated by that greatest thinker of the Keltic Race, John Scot (Erigena).<sup>37</sup> As in the political world, Charles the Great, so, in the intellectual world, John Scot, at the court of the great Emperor' grandson, Charles the Bald, towers above all contemporaries, not only of his century, but of the whole Mediæval Period (500—1000). And in Scot we see at once the influence of Neo-Platonism, and the revolt of Aryan thought against the Semitism of Christianity, in such ideas as these : Ignorance—or, as we now phrase it, ‘agnosticism’—in Theology is to Scot the sign of true wisdom ; Creation is not an arbitrary Miracle, but a necessary Emanation, and not accidental, therefore, but coeternal with God ; the Universe is a series of God-manifestations, or *Theophanies*, of which the Trinity itself is one ; Death is but a metamorphosis ; and all Creation returns, at length, to its primordial unity without losing anything save its

<sup>36</sup> Both the fact and the character of the Neo-Platonic influence on St. Augustine is evident in such fine and profound passages as, for instance, these : ‘Verius enim cogitatur Deus quam dicitur, et verius est quam cogitatur’ (*De Trin.*, vii. 7). Or, again, ‘Amenus non inveniendo invenire, potius quam inveniendo non invenire te, Domine’ (*Confess.*).

<sup>37</sup> See GUIZOT, *Hist. de la Civil. en France*, t. i. ; and ST. RÉNÉ TAILLANDIER, *Scot Erigene*.

miseries and imperfections.<sup>38</sup> But, true to its Semitic origin, Orthodox Theology, even in the Greek Church of the East, has always repelled whatever tended to weaken the notion of a Personal Cause, free and intelligent, which by an act of its will has created, and can similarly annihilate. Still more severe has been the Latin Church of the West. And Scot, therefore, had the honour of having his works condemned in his lifetime by the Councils of Valence (855) and Langres (859). But in the next, or Feudal Half-Milennium (1000—1500) Scot's Translation of the Areopagite's *Theologia Mystica* became the text-book of all the great Mystics. The God, however, of the French Mystics—Hugh and Richard, abbots of St. Victor, Bonaventura, Gerson, and Thomas-à-Kempis—was still of the orthodox and Semitic type<sup>39</sup>—a personal and living God separate from the world. But the God of the German Mystics—Eckart, Tauler, Suso, and Ruysbroek—was more characteristically Aryan—an abstract impersonal principle, truly infinite, and therefore unknowable.

10. Nor only is it thus, in the revolt of the Aryan mind against the Semitic Yahveh-notion of Christianity, that my theory of the cause of the survival of Aryan Paganism may be verified. It may be verified also in the similar revolt against the Semitic Allah-notion of Islamism. But here I can do no more than point to the profound modification of Islamism among the Aryans of India, of Persia, of Anatolia, and of Albania, and more particularly to the Creeds of the Sufis, and of the Dervishes generally, and especially those of the Bektashi Order, to which al-

<sup>38</sup> Compare such passages, for instance, as these from the *De Divis. Natur.*: 'Deus per metaphoram amor dicitur, dum sit plus quam amor, unumquemque superat amorem' (i. 70, p. 73). 'Nam et creatura in Deo est subsistens, et Deus in creatura mirabili et ineffabili modo creatur' (iii. 17, p. 238). 'Nullum miraculum in hoc mundo contra Naturam Deum fecisse legimus' (v. 23, p. 469).

<sup>39</sup> May this possibly have been owing to that large admixture of Semitic blood in certain parts of the French population, which M. Renan has recently endeavoured to show grounds for affirming?

most the whole nation of the Tosk Albanians belong.<sup>40</sup> Yet even this twofold revolt of the Aryan mind against the Semitic Creeds imposed upon it, does not exhaust the means of historically verifying my theory of the cause of the survival of Aryan Paganism. It may be verified also by the historic result of the attempt to reason as an Aryan, yet believe as a Semite. The presupposition of Scholasticism—the origin of which, by the way, we may locally associate with Canterbury and its archbishop, Anselm (1093)—the presupposition of Scholasticism was the rationality of the dogma. Hence St. Anselm's *Credo ut intelligam*—'I believe in order to understand.' But the attempt to understand ended with the impossibility of believing. For it ended with the fatal affirmation that a thing might be at once dogmatically true and rationally false. By the end of the Fifteenth Century the Aristotelian Pomponatius boldly applied this conclusion, not only to the dogma of the immortality of the soul, but to all the greater problems of Philosophy. And the Sixteenth Century<sup>41</sup> is characterized not only by that virtual overthrowal of Semitic Christianity as an intellectual system which was the logical result of Scholastic disputation; but by a rebirth of Science and Philosophy, due to the new force given to the struggling Reason of the West by reconnection with Classical Aryan thought undominated as yet by Semitism. It is true that the very century that saw the rise of a

<sup>40</sup> See DOZY, *Histoire de l'Islamism*; GARCIN DE TASSY, *Philosophie et Religion chez les Persans*; DE GOBINEAU, *Religion et Philosophie dans l'Asie Centrale*; THOLUCK, *Sufismus*; and *Blüthensammlung aus der Morgenländischen Mystik*; PALMER, *Oriental Mysticism*; BROWN, *The Dervishes*, etc.

<sup>41</sup> Between the Sixteenth Century, the beginning of the Modern, and the Sixth Century B.C., the beginning of the Classical Period, many remarkable analogies might be pointed out. Suffice it, however, here to note that, as in the Sixth Century B.C. there came into common use demotic and alphabetic instead of hieratic and hieroglyphic writing; so, in the Sixteenth Century, writing was superseded by printing. And similar were the intellectually enfranchising results of the new practical art that distinguishes each of these Centuries respectively.

Science and Philosophy by which thinkers were more and more emancipated from the domination of the Semitic notions of Creation and Miracle, this very century saw, in another direction, a new domination given, in Western Europe, at least, to these Semitic notions as anti-social as they are anti-scientific. Yet this very fact might be cited in proof of the necessity of Special Economic Conditions to induce in Aryans belief in the God of Semites. It would, however, be here out of place even to attempt to indicate the Economic Conditions that, in the Sixteenth Century, at once created the industrial Middle Classes, and made successful among them that Western Reformation, and Evangelicalism which more closely than ever enchain'd in Jewish superstitions. It must suffice to remark that, just as the political Barbarism of the West caused the Latin Fathers to be far more dominated by Semitism than the Greek Fathers; so, the economic Individualism of the West has caused the West European Peoples to be, since the Reformation, far more dominated by Semitism than the East European Peoples and particularly the Greeks. And very interesting, I think it is, to note that, just as the Greek Fathers were less Semitic in their Theology than the Latin Fathers; so, the Greek People are more Pagan now in their Folk-songs than any of the Western Peoples.

11. But *was wirklich ist, das ist vernunftlich*.<sup>42</sup> And the large view given of the history of Civilization by that General Theory<sup>43</sup> from which the thesis of the present Essay is a deduction, should enable us to see, not only the Cause of the Survival of Aryan Paganism in such a fact as the irreconcilably antithetic character of the Semitic notion at the core of the conquering Religion—but should enable us to see also the reason, the utility, the justification of the temporary conquest effected by this Semitic notion—this notion of an interfering Personal God, and hence

<sup>42</sup> By no means, however, do I accept with Hegel the converse of this maxim : *Was vernunftlich ist, das ist wirklich.*

<sup>43</sup> See above, p. 46.

**Creation and Miracle.** The moral sentiment and enthusiasm—the Love, in the highest sense of the term—which, as the result of the great Revolution of the Sixth Century B.C., was the chief characteristic of Christianity, was far in advance of any development yet generally given, in the West, to the notion of Law. This highly developed moral sentiment, therefore, could find adequate support only in a personal conception of Deity, and a mythology of Miracle. But ideas are worked clearly out only in conflict with their antitheses. It is to the long struggle, therefore, of the Aryan mind in Europe with the Semitic notion of Miracle that we must attribute that supreme development of the idea of Law which, in the Neo-platonic notion of Emanation, existed only in germ—that supreme development of the idea which enables us now variously to define it as Conservation of Energy, Correlation of Forces, Co-existence, Reciprocal Action, Mutual Determination.<sup>44</sup> Reciprocal Action, however, or Mutual Determination, is but the intellectual conception, and technical expression of that highest moral ideal—Love. Adequate, therefore, at length, to the development of the moral ideal, Love, is the development of the intellectual ideal, Law. When this is seen, there can no longer be, for Aryans, a moral necessity for belief in that Semitic Personal God, the very notion of whom is the negation of the idea of Law. Hence, Atheism. But it is an Atheism that means denial only of the Semitic God, and particularly of the God of the Jews. It is an Atheism that is but a return to the God of our Aryan fore-fathers; a return to that impersonal conception of the Infinite and Eternal,<sup>45</sup> through which alone we can

<sup>44</sup> The extreme difference of the conditions of the struggle, in the East, between Aryan thought and imposed Semitism, as well as the very much later date of the beginning of that struggle—in Persia, the Seventh Century (Saad Ibn Abu Wakkus, 636—41), and in India, the Eleventh (Mahmud of Ghuzni, 1001—24) or rather the Twelfth Century (Mohammed of Ghore, 1193—1206)—sufficiently explain the fact that, as the result of that struggle, there was no development there, as in the West, of the scientific conception of Law.

<sup>45</sup> See *above*, p. 55, n. 20.

---

fully enter on our inheritance of the matchless treasures of classical Aryan thought ; a return to that impersonal God, to whom, through the bonds of imposed Semitism, at least half the greatest theologians of the Christian Church,<sup>46</sup> and all the Aryan theologians of Islam,<sup>47</sup> have struggled ; a return to that impersonal conception of the Infinite and Eternal which renders unnecessary the contemptible fallacies and degrading hypocrisies of the vain attempt to reconcile the Semitic notion of an Interfering Personal God with the Aryan conception of a Living and Ordered Kosmos, the Aryan conception, in a word, of Law ; a return to that worldview of our Aryan forefathers in which God is the sacred name, not of a fictitious Divinity independent of Nature, but of the divine facts of Nature itself, and of that supremest fact of all, the CO-EXISTING INFINITE.

<sup>46</sup> See *above*, pp. 60—2.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* p. 62, n. 37.



#### NOTE BY THE TRANSLATOR.

MR. STUART GLENNIE, who originally suggested these Translations, has directed the selection of the Folk-songs with the aim of giving as complete a view as possible of all the various phases of Greek Folk-life. As illustrating, therefore, all the nine Sections of his Classification of Greek Folk-songs—a classification based on general principles which he may hereafter have an opportunity of illustrating and defending—this Collection of Translations may, I believe, fairly claim to stand quite alone in its completeness. The Songs belong, however, exclusively to the provinces of Albania, Thessaly, and Macedonia; and they may thus have an additional interest as expressions of the Folk-life of 'Enslaved Greece.' The Originals will, therefore, be found chiefly in ARAVANDINOS' *Songs of Epeiros* ('Λαούτα τοῦ Ηπείρου, 1880), and OECONOMIDES' *Songs of Olympus* (Τραγούδια τοῦ Όλυμπου, 1881). But in order to the comprehensiveness aimed at, translations are also given from KIND's *Songs of New Greece* (Τραγώδια τῆς νέας Ελλάδος, 1833); PASSOW's *Romaic Songs* (Τραγούδια Ρωμαϊκα, 1860); VALAORITI's *Memorial Songs* (Μνημόσυνα "Λασμα-α, 1861); and various other Sources.

My Translations have, in every case, been made directly from the Greek texts, and without reference to other translations, even in the few cases, among the Songs here given, in which such translations exist. Mr. Stuart Glennie having urged the most exact reproduction possible, the Songs

have been, almost without exception, rendered line for line, and the peculiarities of the metre and rhythm have been closely followed. And whatever may still be the imperfection of these Translations, in every Song I have been indebted to Mr. Glennie for emendations which have made the rendering more literal, the metre more correct, and the versification more vigorous.

I must also gratefully acknowledge my obligations to Mr. Theodore Ralli—a member of the well-known Chiot family, mentioned in Song (for instance, *below*, p. 167) as well as in History—to whose kindness I am indebted, not only for the interest he has taken in the book throughout, but also for the true rendering of many obscure and difficult words and phrases. Nor must I forget the kind encouragement given by Professor Blackie, to whom some specimens of these Translations were submitted two years ago by his former pupil, Mr. Stuart Glennie. As the veteran Scottish Professor was the first scholar in this country who drew attention to the identity of Modern with Ancient Greek, we trust that he will regard this work as a fruit, and, perhaps, as no unworthy fruit, of his endeavour to promote the study of Greek, not as a dead, but as a living Language. And we hope that such study will have not only speculative and scientific, but practical and political results in exciting sympathy, and gaining aid, for that reconstitution of Hellas which is still unachieved, and the fulfilment yet of Shelley's prophetic vision in the first year of the War of Independence (1821)—

‘Another Athens shall arise,  
And to remoter time  
Bequeath, like sunset to the skies,  
The splendour of its prime ;  
And leave, if naught so bright may live,  
All Earth can take, or Heaven can give.’

L. M. J. G.

## GREEK FOLK-SONGS.

---

*Quin etiam antiquitatum investigatores haud pauca in his populariibus carminibus reperient satis digna, quae respiciant, velut quod Charontem, fluminum arborumque numina, Parcam adhuc Graecis pro daemonibus venerari mos est. Sed multo magis miraberis quod caeci Rhapsodi vicos peragrantes quales ante triginta fere saecula Ulixis fata et Achilles certamina canebant, etiamnunc festis diebus populum epicis carminibus delectare solent!—PASSOW.*

*‘Le plus grand poète de la Grèce contemporaine, c'est le peuple grec lui-même, avec cet innombrable essaim de rhapsodes qu'il engendre sans cesse, et qui s'en vont, en quelque sorte sans interruption, depuis le vieil Homère, le premier et l'inimitable, mendiant comme lui, chantant, improvisant, enrichissant chaque jour le trésor de cette poésie dont ils sont les fidèles dépositaires, en même temps que les vulgarisateurs.’—YÉMÉNIZ.*





## CLASS I. MYTHOLOGICAL FOLK-SONGS.

### SECTION I.—IDYLLIC.

*THE SUNBORN AND HANTSERI.*

Η ΗΙΟΓΕΝΝΗΤΗ ΚΑΙ Ο ΧΑΝΤΣΕΡΗΣ.

*Aī-Donáto (Souli).*<sup>1</sup>

'Ο Χαντσερῆς ἰκίνης, πῆγε νὰ κυνηγήσῃ  
κ' εγύρσεις 'ε τὸ σπίτι του δίχως καρδιὰ καὶ χρίσι.  
x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 446.)

YOUNG Hántseri fared gaily forth, for he was going hunting,

But homeward he returned again, without his heart and witless.

‘My mother, at my heart’s a pain; and in my head, my mother;

A trembling’s taken hold of me; I’ll die before the evening!'

‘My son, you’ve at your heart no pain, nor in your head, my Hánts’ri;

You’ve only seen Elióyenni, and she your eyes has dazzled.

<sup>1</sup> See *Introd.*, p. 11, and p. 23, n. 9.

I'll send the scribes to her for you, and I will send the bishops,  
That they may write the dowry down, and gentlemen  
I'll send her.'

They went, and there they stood and knocked, knocked  
at her lordly portal.

Elióyenni sat in her hall, five hundred slaves around her,  
Some dressed in garments of the blue, and others of the yellow ;  
In blue, in azure blue they sat, you'd call them noble maidens.

She asked the envoys who they were, and what it was they wanted.

'We're come from Hántseri, to say, he for his wife would take you.'

'His little body I'd not have for horseblock in my courtyard,  
For men to mount their horses from, and mules around it tether ;  
Nor do I want his little eyes to watch and ward my castle.'

When word is brought to Hántseri, it sorely, sorely grieves him.

He loads a mule with golden coin, and to a Witch he hies him.

And when she sees his countenance with grief and sickness written,

Then searchingly she questions him, she questions him and asks him :

' Say, have the brigands robbed thee now, thy cornfields and thy castle ?'

Or has thy brother slain thy love, and killed thy best belovéd ?'

' I've neither lost my castle, dame ; nor have I yet a brother ;  
But I have seen Elióyenni, and I for her am dying.'

‘Now go, and take thee Frankish clothes, and dress in woman’s garments,  
And hie thee, hie thee then to her, and knock thou at her portal.’  
‘Who art thou who art knocking with my portal’s rings of iron?’  
‘Tis I. I am thy cousin, come to thee from Ar-Donáto. My mother dear has sent me here, that I may learn to broider.’  
‘And welcome art thou, cousin mine, who comest from Ar-Donáto.’  
Then lovingly she kisses her, and locks in tight embraces, And tenderly she takes her hand and leads her to the daïs, And sits her down to teach her guest how she the gold should broider ; A kindling flame within she feels, she feels a flame unwonted. And when the broidering is done she gives to her the spindle.  
‘O what bad customs you have here, you people in this village; The day long at the broidery, the evening at the spindle ! The day was done and evening fell, fast coming was the darkness, And Hántseri still was not seen, with musk so sweetly scented, With hounds around him in the field, and scouring all the meadows.  
‘The night has come, Elióyenni, and fast the shades are falling ; The cuckoos wend them to their nests, and to their beds the reapers ; And I, poor homeless nestling, where shall I go for my slumber?’

'O hush thee, hush thee, cousin mine, and sleep thou with my servants.'

'The daughter of a king am I, I am of royal lineage; So low am I descended now that I must sleep with servants?'

'O hush thee, hush thee, cousin mine, and we will sleep together.'

When they had slept, those two had slept, and when the Sun had risen  
Two bowshots high above the hills, and glittered on the hoar-frost,  
Then Hántseri his bed forsook, and hastened to his mother.

'O mother, deck the windows now, throw all the doors wide open;  
Elióyenni is coming here, and she will be your daughter.'

'Go, go, my son, do thou be still, I will make all things ready;

All that is needed I'll prepare, and will await her coming.' And when the maiden understood and knew that her heart's burning  
Was what none else but Hántseri he only could extinguish,  
Then wildly she began to rave, and madly she discourséd:  
'O friends and servants all of mine, and damsels of my mother,  
O light for me the tapers red, and light for me green candles,  
For Hántseri is coming soon, and for his wife he'll take me.' Then forth fares Elióyenni, to Hántseri she's going,  
Within his famous garden ground, within Aídoná's castle;  
Bareheaded, naked, too, she goes, sad sight, *sicuremme*.<sup>1</sup>  
Upon the road, as on she goes, to enter in the castle,

<sup>1</sup> *Sicuremme*. Another of the Italian words in this Song is *porta* (portal).

She meets a woman who's a Witch, a thousand-year-old  
woman ;

Who thus accosts and asks of her, and in these words  
she asks her :

'Who has at even seen the Sun, who has seen Stars at  
noontide ?

Who has seen Elióyenni, a traveller on the highway,  
Bareheaded, go, and naked, too, sad sight, *sigoureméne* ?  
Go, maiden, go, and do thou knock at Hántseri's high  
portal.'

'Where hast thou seen young Hántseri, O Witch, that  
thou shouldst know him ?'

'Who knoweth not the Sun in heaven, nor knows the  
Moon at even,

He only knows not Hántseri that is of Ar-Donáto.

Go, go, my girl, knock at his door, at that same door  
stand knocking.'

Then went up Elióyenni, and at his door knocked loudly,  
And all the windows saw she closed, and she began to  
call there :

'O ope to me, thou Witch's son, O thou of Witch's lineage,  
Who with thy spells hast caused me to wander on the  
highways !

If this is of thy spells the work, then let me die this  
moment ;

But if this be the work of God, then I will go back  
homewards.'

Then wakes from slumber Hántseri ; he cries, then forth  
he rushes.

He finds the windows all are shut, and fastened all the  
portals,

He finds, too, Elióyenni ; dead at his gate she's lying.

He draws then out a golden knife, which in his breast he  
buries ;

And by fair Elióyenni he lays him down expiring.  
 The youth a lowly reed becomes, a cypress-tree the maiden;  
 And when soft blows the southern wind, they bend and kiss each other.  
 And as the wayfarers pass by the fields of Ar-Donáto,  
 They cross themselves full piously, and sing this lamentation :  
 ' See them, the two, so few of days, who passed away so quickly,  
 When living they had never kissed, but, dead, they kiss each other !'

### *THE SIREN AND THE SEAMEN.*

#### Η ΤΡΑΓΟΤΔΙΣΤΡΙΑ.

Μία κόρη ν ἐρεγούδαν ἀπ' ὕδρῳ παρεθίῃ,  
 τῆς αῆρος ἀγίας τῇ λαλιά, κάρου γιαλὸς τὴν αῆρα.

z. r. λ.

(Aravanulinos, 457.)

A MAID was singing as she sat, within a splendid window,  
 Her song was on the breezes borne, borne down unto the ocean.  
 As many ships as heard her lay, moored, and made fast their anchors.  
 A tartan from the Frankish land that was of Love the frigate,  
 Furled not her sails by breezes filled, nor yet along was sailing.  
 Then to his men the captain called, astern where he was standing :  
 ' Ho, sailors ! furl the sails at once, and climb ye up the rigging,

That to this charmer we may list, list how she's sweetly  
singing,  
Hear what's the melody to which she her sweet song is  
singing.'  
But so sweet was the melody, so passing sweet her  
warbling,  
The skipper turned him once again, and to the shore it  
drew him,  
And to the masts the mariners kept hanging in the rigging.

*THE SHEPHERD AND THE LAMIA.<sup>1</sup>*

Ο ΒΟΣΚΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΛΑΜΙΑ.

*Kallamerid, Salonica.*

Πέντε χιλιάδες πρόβατα, δέκα χιλιάδες γίδαι,  
Τὰ φύλαγαν τρεῖς ἀδελφοὶ κ' οἱ τρεῖς στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόδμου.

x. r. λ.

(Passow, 524.)

FIVE thousand sheep were in the flock, and there were  
goats ten thousand,  
They tended were by brothers three, and by the three  
World-spirits.  
And one goes out to win a kiss, the second goes a-wooing,  
And Yanni, youngest of them all, alone they leave  
behind them,  
To watch and tend the flock of sheep, and lead the goats  
to pasture.  
To Yanni then his mother says, and wisely thus she  
warns him :  
' If you would earn a blessing now from me and from  
your father,  
Stand never 'neath a lonely tree, nor rest beneath a poplar,

<sup>1</sup> See *Introd.*, p. 12, n. 62.

Nor ever on the water's edge make with thy pipe sweet music,  
 Or there will come the Lamia out, the Lamia of the Ocean.'  
 But Yanni would not her obey, nor do his mother's bidding ;  
 He stood beneath a lonely tree, he rested 'neath a poplar,  
 And down upon the water's edge made with his pipe sweet music.  
 Then from the sea the Lamia came, the Lamia of the Ocean.  
 'O play to me, my Yanni, play, play with thy pipe sweet music ;  
 If I should weary of the dance, thou for thy wife shalt take me ;  
 If thou shouldst weary of thy pipe, I'll take away thy sheep-cotes.'  
 And all day long three days he piped, three days and nights he whistled ;  
 And Yanni was quite wearied out, and sorely worn with piping.  
 She took from him his flocks of sheep, of all his goats she robbed him ;  
 And forth he went to work for hire, and labour for a master.

*THE STOICHEION AND THE WIDOW'S SON.*

ΤΟ ΣΤΟΙΧΕΙΟ ΚΑΙ Ο ΤΙΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΧΗΡΑΣ  
 Στοιχείο ξεφανερώθηκε καὶ τρύπαι τοις αντρεισμένοις,  
 τοὺς ἵψαγ, τοὺς ἴωνα, κανά; δὲν εἶχε μεῖναι

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 451.)

THERE came forth once a Stoicheion devouring all the warriors ;

All were devoured and swept away, there was not one remaining ;  
The Widow's Son alone remains, alone of all the warriors.  
His spear and sword he takes in hand, and forth he goes a-hunting,  
And hills and mountains o'er he runs, o'er peaks and mountain-passes ;  
No game has risen on the wing, no game is roused in covert.  
But as the Sun begins to dip, and nears his kingly splendour,  
He finds a lovely damsel lone, a fair-haired, black-eyed maiden.  
He stops and thus accosts the maid, he stands and thus he asks her :  
'My girl, whose daughter mayst thou be ? O say, who was thy mother ?'  
'A mother bore me like to thine, a mother like thine bore me.'  
'What ails thee, maiden ? thou art sad, what ails thee that thou sighest ?'  
'Where yonder thou that fig-tree seest, there at its root a well lies ;  
Within I've dropped my splendid ring, the ring of my betrothal.  
The man who shall go down the well, and find and bring it to me,  
Him will I wed, and him alone, and he shall be my consort.'  
Then quick the youth stripped off his clothes, and down the well descended.  
'O pull me up, girl ! pull me up, for I can find no ring here !'  
'Now thou art in, my Widow's Son, there shalt thou stay forever !'

***THE STOICHEION AND YANNI.*****ΤΟ ΣΤΟΙΧΕΙΟ ΚΑΙ Ο ΓΙΑΝΝΗΣ.**

'Ο Γιάννης πούχεν ἵνηὰ γυιοὺς καὶ τοὺς ἵνηὰ μεγάλους,  
μιᾶς μίζης ν ἴβουλήθηκαν νὰ πάν νὰ κυνηγήσουν.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 452.)

NINE stalwart sons could Yanni boast, and they were  
nine tall brothers,  
And they did all agree one day that they would go  
a-hunting.  
When word of it to Yanni came, he ran to give his orders.  
'You everywhere may hunt,' he said, 'roam hither, and  
roam thither,  
But to Varlámi's<sup>1</sup> hill alone there must ye never venture ;  
For therean evil Monster lives, with nine heads on his body.'  
But unto him they would not list, but would go to Var-  
lámi ;  
And out to them the Monster came, with nine heads on  
his body,  
And he snatched up the brothers nine, snatched up, and  
them did swallow.  
When Yanni heard their dismal fate, then grieved was he  
right sorely ;  
His spear into his hand he took, and his good sword he  
girded,  
And to Varlámi's hill he ran, and quickly he ascended.  
'Come out, Stoicheio ! come, Monster, out ! and let us  
eat each other.'  
'O welcome my good supper now, and welcome my good  
breakfast !'  
Then Yanni on the Monster ran, with sword in hand up-  
lifted;

<sup>1</sup> The site now of one of the Metéora Monasteries.

Nine strokes he dealt upon the heads, the nine heads of his body,  
And aimed another at his paunch, and set free all his children;  
And bore them home at eventide, all living, to their mother.

***YANNI AND THE DRAKOS.*****Ο ΓΙΑΝΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΔΡΑΚΟΝΤΑΣ.***Thessaly.*

Ποιδες ἦγαν τοῦ πέραστος τὴν νύχτα τραγουδῶντα;  
Ευπεράσι τ' ἀηδόνι' ἀπ' ταῖς φωλιαῖς καὶ τὰ στοιχεῖα ἐπ τοὺς βράχους,  
π. τ. λ.

(Passow, 509.)

WHO was it that was passing by at night-time and was singing?  
From nests arousing nightingales, and from the rocks Stoicheia,  
And waking, too, a Drakissa in Drakos' arms enfolded?  
The Drakos waxes very wroth and calls out in his fury:  
'Who was it that was singing there, for I am going to eat him?'  
'O leave me, Drakos, let me go, O leave me five days longer!  
For Sunday is my wedding-day, my wedding-feast on Monday,  
And home I must conduct my bride upon the morn of Tuesday!'  
The Sun had darkened, darkened quite, the Moon herself had hidden,  
And now the Morning Star so pure, was going to his setting.  
'O welcome here my dinner comes, and welcome here my supper!'

Thy dinner—it may be of stones, stones may'st thou  
have for supper ;  
For I'm the Lightning's son, and she is daughter of the  
Thunder !'  
'Yannáki, go, good luck to thee, and take thy good-  
wife with thee !'

*THE WITCH OF THE WELL.*

Η ΜΑΓΙΣΣΑ.

Τίσσαρες καὶ πέντε ἡγαν, ἵνεα ἀδερφοῖν  
Τὸν πόλεμον ἀκοῦσαν κι' ἀρματωθήκασιν.

x. τ. λ.

(Passow, 523.)

O THEY were four, five brothers, nine brothers in a band,  
Who heard of battle raging, and took their swords in hand.  
As on the road they journeyed, and on their way did ride,  
With thirst were they tormented, but soon a Well espied,  
That wide was fifty fathoms, a hundred fathoms deep.  
They cast lots who should venture down that Well's side  
so steep ;

And as they cast the lot there, on Constantine it fell :  
' Let me go down, my brothers—O brothers, tie me well !'  
They tied the rope around him, they let him down amain;  
But when they would withdraw him, he came not up again.  
They tugged, they strained, in vain 'twas, the cord was  
snapped in twain.

' O leave me now, my brothers, leave me and go ye home.  
When our good mother asks you what has of me become,  
Do not you go and tell her, tell not our mother mild,  
I've ta'en a Witch's daughter, and wed a Witch's child.  
The clothes she's making for me, tell her to sell them now,  
And back to my betrothéd, give ye her marriage-vow.'

<sup>1</sup> P is frequently substituted for A in the Greek *patois* of the provinces of Northern Greece. See *Preface*, p. xxix., and *Trans.*, p. 115.

**THE WITCH MOTHER-IN-LAW.**

Η ΜΑΓΙΣΣΑ.

Διαβάταις κι' ἄν διαβῆτε ακ' τὸν τόπο μου,  
Μηλιὰ χρέος αὐλή μου, καὶ κονίφερα.

x. r. λ.

(Passow, 520.)

O WAYFARERS who're passing, who from my birthplace  
come,

I've apples in my courtyard, come shake the apple-tree ;  
Then go and take my greetings unto my mother dear,  
And give them to my dearest, my grieving little wife,  
And my unhappy children, and all the neighbours round.  
O go and tell my dearest, O tell my dear Leniό,  
Still if she will to wait me, or marry if she will ;  
Or if she come to find me, then mourning let her wear.  
For I, alas, am married, in Anatolia wed ;  
A little wife I've taken, a Witch for mother-in-law,  
Who all the ships bewitches, so they no more can sail ;  
And me she has enchanted, that I no more return.  
My horse if I should saddle, unsaddled 'tis again ;  
My sword if I gird round me, it is again ungirt ;  
I write a word to send thee, and 'tis again unwrit.'

**THE BRIDGE OF ARTA.**

Η ΓΕΦΥΡΑ ΤΗΣ ΑΡΤΑΣ.

Σαρανταείντος μάστορες κ' ἐξῆιτα λαβουρέσσες  
Πίνγυον ἐθεμελώναντε τοῦς Ἀρτας τὸ διοφῦρι.

x. r. λ.

(Passow, 512.)

GOOD five-and-forty masons stout, and labourers full  
sixty,  
Did build the piers of Arta's bridge, and dig out the  
foundations ;

All day they built with all their might, by night the wall  
down tumbled.  
The masons wept, they sorely wept, and made great  
lamentation,  
But all the labourers rejoiced—they were on daily wages.  
One Sunday, 'twas an Easter Day, an Easter Day and  
Feast-day,  
The master-mason laid him down to take a little  
slumber;  
And in his sleep he had a dream, a vision in his slumber:  
'If you slay not a human life, the walls can ne'er be  
founded.  
No noble may it be, nor serf, nor any 'neath the heavens ;  
But e'en the master-mason's wife, his wife must be the  
victim !'  
He called to him a labourer, one who would do his  
bidding :  
'Go thou, and to thy lady say, go say thou to thy mistress,  
Tell her to dress, and busk herself, and put on all her  
jewels ;  
Let her put on her silver gauds, and don her silken  
garments.  
Go swiftly now, and swiftly come, and swiftly bear my  
orders.'  
He went, his mistress soon he found, she sewing was and  
singing.  
'Good Morrow to thee, lady mine ! good Morrow to my  
mistress !  
The master-mason's sent to thee to say: Put on thy jewels ;  
Put on thy silver gauds and chains, and wear thy silken  
garments ;  
Come, let us the foundations lay, and build the bridge of  
Arta.'  
She dressed herself, she busked herself, and put on all  
her jewels ;

She put on all her silver gauds, and donned her silken garments ;  
And she went forth and found them where they on the stones were sitting.  
'Good Morrow, lady mine, to thee ! good Morrow to thee, mistress !  
I've lost my first ring from my hand, the ring of my betrothal :  
For this I bid thee hither come that thou should'st find it for me.'  
But when she went to seek the ring, went down to the foundations,  
One man upon her mortar threw, lime heaped on her another ;  
The master-mason struck her, too, he struck her with his mallet.  
'O we were once three sisters dear, and all the three were murdered ;  
Within a church the first was killed, in convent walls the second ;  
The third, the best of all, was slain when Arta's bridge was building.  
Then, as my hands are trembling now, so may thy columns tremble ;  
And as my poor heart trembles now, may thy foundations tremble !'

*THE ENCHANTED DEER.<sup>1</sup>*

ΤΟ ΣΤΟΙΧΕΙΩΜΕΝΟ ΕΛΑΦΙ

Τρίτη γενήθ' ὁ Διγενῆς καὶ τρίτη θὰ πεθάνῃ.

ΙΙδυσι, καλεῖ τοὺς φίλους του κι' ὅλους τοὺς ἀντρειωμένους·

κ. τ. λ.

(Passow, 516.)

ON Tuesday Digenés was born, and he must die on Tuesday.

<sup>1</sup> See *Introd.*, p. 13.

He to invite his friends begins, and bids, too, all the heroes ;  
 Minas will come and Mavralís, and Dráko's son is coming,  
 And Tremantáheilos will come, who shakes the earth and kosmos.<sup>1</sup>  
 They go together and they find him lying on the meadow.  
 'Where hast thou been, O Dígenés, that thou art now a-dying ?'  
 'O eat, my friends, eat, eat and drink, for I am going to leave you ;  
 On Alamána's mountains high, and o'er Arabia's meadows, Where once not e'en ten men came out, nor even five were passing,  
 They come by fifties—hundreds now, and pass by with their weapons.  
 And I, unhappy man, came out, came out on foot and arméd.  
 Three hundred bears my hand has slain, and sixty lions conquered ;  
 But I th' Enchanted Deer pursued, pursued and sorely wounded,  
 That wears upon his horns a cross, a star upon his forehead ;  
 And bears between his antlers proud, between his horns the Virgin.  
 That crime has filled my measure full, and now I am a-dying.  
 Here in this upper world I've lived, I've lived years full three hundred,  
 And none of all the heroes bold e'er daunted or dismayed me.

<sup>1</sup> Compare *Il.* xiii. 18. 'And the high hills trembled, and the woodland, beneath the immortal footsteps of Pôseidon.'

But now I have a hero seen, unshod, on foot, and arméd,  
One who in richest garb was drest, and from his eyes  
    flashed lightnings.  
I with my eyes did him behold, and sore my heart was  
    wounded ;  
That stricken Deer's my fatal crime, and now I am  
    a-dying.'

*THE SUN AND THE DEER.*

*Olympus.*

Τρέχουν τὰ λάφια, στὰ βουνά, τρέχουν τὰ λαφομούσχια,  
Καὶ μιὰ λαφίνα ταπεινή, δὲν πάσι μαζή μὲ τ' ἄλλα.

z. r. λ.

(*Oikonomides, E. 5.*)

THE Deer are racing o'er the hills, their Fawns around  
    them frisking ;  
One humble Deer walks all alone, nor with the herd is  
    going.  
She saunters only in the shade, and to the left reposes,  
And where she bubbling water finds, mixed with her  
    tears she drinks it.  
The Sun has seen her from on high, and standing still  
    he asks her :  
‘ O humble Deer, what is thy grief, thou go'st not with  
    the others,  
But only saunter'st in the shade, and to the left reposest ?’  
‘ My Sun, as thou hast questioned me, thus even will I  
    answer :  
For twelve long years I barren lived, without a fawn and  
    barren ;  
But after the twelve years were passed, a Fawn had me for  
    mother.  
I gave it suck, I tended it till it had lived two summers ;

Then the inhuman hunter came, and shot my Fawn and killed it.

Curst mayest thou, O hunter, be,<sup>1</sup> both thou and all thy treasures,  
By whom I now am twice bereaved, of dearest child and husband.'

### *THE BLACK RACER.*

#### TO ΣΤΟΙΧΙΜΑ.

'Ο Κοσταντής κι' ὁ Βασιλιάς ἀντάμα τρῶν καὶ πλούτου,  
κι' ἀθηβαλῆν εὐρηκανε ποιός ἔχει καλλίτο μαῦρο.

x. τ. λ.

(*Passow*, 515.)

THE king and Constantine did eat, they ate and drank together,  
When rose the question twixt them twain—whose was the best black racer?  
The king he stakes him golden coins, for he has wealth in plenty;  
And Constantine so poor is he that he his head must wager.  
But when the wife of Constantine, his well-belovéd heard it,  
Down to the horse's stall she went, and filled with oats his manger.  
'The king's black horse if thou canst pass, and win the race, my Black One,  
Thy daily rations I'll increase to five-and-forty handfuls;  
I'll give these gauds that on me hang, and into horse-shoes change them;  
I'll give my golden earrings too, nails for thy shoes I'll make them.'  
They ran for forty miles apace, abreast they ran together;

<sup>1</sup> All our misfortunes after gaining the summit of Olympos (*below*, p. 93, n. 1) were attributed to the fawn of a gazelle having been hit by a wild volley poured into a herd on the highest ridge of the mountain.

When they had run the forty-fourth, and neared the five-and-fortieth,  
He stopped his course, and him bethought of what his lady'd told him.  
Like lightning-flash he came in front, came from behind like thunder,  
And 'tween his rival and himself he left ten miles of country.  
'O stay, O stay, for I'm the king, and shame me not 'bove measure;  
The wager that we two have laid I'll pay to thee twice over!'

**THE SHEPHERD AND THE WOLF.**

Ο ΒΛΑΧΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΛΤΚΟΣ.

Ἄποκοινήθ' ὁ πιστίκης μὰς εὐθὺς ἡλέθη τ' ἀπάνω<sup>τ</sup>  
Καὶ χάντι χίλια πρόσωπα καὶ δυὸς χιλάδες γύναια.

(*Passow*, 503.)

A SHEPHERD laid him down and slept, slept with his crook beside him,  
While strayed away a thousand sheep, and wandered goats two thousand.  
Then he along a lonely road, a lonely path betook him,  
And meeting soon an aged Wolf, he stopped, and thus he asked him :  
'O Wolf, say, hast thou seen my sheep? O Wolf, hast thou my goats seen?'  
'Perhaps I am thy shepherd then, and I thy goats am tending?  
There, on that far, far distant hill, away upon the mountain—  
There, in the distance, graze the flocks, and goats upon the mountain.'

I went there, too, to eat a lamb, a tender kid to choose me,  
 When quick the lame dog seized on me, and then the  
     mad dog pinned me ;  
 They've broke between them all my ribs, my spine, too,  
     they have broken !

*THE SWALLOWS' RETURN.<sup>1</sup>*

ΧΕΛΙΔΩΝΙΣΜΑ.

Χειρόνι ἔρχεται,  
 Θάλασσαν ἀπίστας,

x. r. λ.

*Passow, 305.*

SWALLOWS are returning fast,  
 Over wide seas they have past ;  
 'Neath the eaves they build their nest,  
 Sing as they from labour rest.

March, O March, thou snowest amain ;  
 February comes with rain ;  
 April, sweetest of the year,  
 Coming is, and he is near.

Twitter all the birds and sing,  
 All the little trees do spring ;  
 Hens lay eggs, and O, good luck,  
 Already they begin to cluck.

Flocks and herds, a numerous train,  
 To hilly pastures mount again ;  
 Goats that skip and leap and play,  
 Nibbling wayside shrub's green spray.

Beasts and birds and men rejoice,  
 With one heart and with one voice ;  
 Frosts are gone, and snow-wreaths deep,  
 Blustering Boreas fallen asleep.

<sup>1</sup> A survival of the *χελιδώνισμα* of ancient Greece. A similar welcome is given to the birds of passage at St. Kilda. See *Report of the Crofters' Commission*, vol. i., p. 467.

*THE BIRD'S COMPLAINT.*

ΙΑΡΑΠΙΝΟ ΠΟΤΛΙΟΥ.

Ἐνα πουλ' ἵκαμε φωλιὰ ἐτῆς λείμονᾶς τὸ φίλλον,  
Φύσισδ' ἀνεμοστρόβιλος κ' ἐπῆρε τὴν φωλιὰ του.

χ. ε. λ.

(*Passow, 497.*)

AMONG a lemon-tree's green leaves a bird its nest had woven ;  
But wildly soon the whirlwind blew, afar the nest it whirled.

With her complaint she flew away, and with her sore heart-burning,  
And built herself a nest again, at a well's lip she built it ;  
The maidens there for water went, and all her work was wasted.

With her complaint she flew away, and with her sore heart-burning,  
And now upon a reedy marsh her little nest she built her ;  
But fierce and wildly Boreas blew, and far and wide he whirled it.

With her complaint she flew away, and with her sore heart-burning,  
And 'mong the almond-leaves she sat, she sat and sad lamented.

Then from a castle-window high a king's fair daughter heard her.  
'Would, birdie, I'd thy beauty bright, and would I had thy warbling !

And would I had thy gorgeous wing, thy song of passing sweetness !  
'Why would'st thou have my beauty bright, why would'st thou have my warbling ?

Why would'st thou have my gorgeous wing, my song of  
passing sweetness,  
Who eat'st each day the daintiest fare, while I eat  
pebbles only;  
Who drinkest of the finest wines, I water from the court-  
yard ;  
Who liest on the softest couch, on sheets with broidered  
borders ;  
While me my hard fate only gives the fields and snow to  
lie on ?  
Thou wait'st the coming of the youth for frolic and for  
dalliance,  
While I can but the sportsman wait, the sportsman who  
would shoot me ;  
Who'd shoot and roast me at his fire, and sit and sup  
upon me.  
O lady, stay thou in thy place, I've naught that thou  
shouldst envy ;  
For every heart its sorrow knows, nor may another  
know it.'

*THE FIRST OF MAY.<sup>1</sup>*

Ο. ΔΗ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΡΩΤΗΝ ΤΟΥ ΜΑΙΟΥ.  
'Εμπήκε ο Μάης, εμπήκε ο Μάης, εμπήκε ο Μάης ο μῆνας,  
ο Μάης μὲ τὰ τριαντάφυλλα, 'Απρίλης μὲ τὰ ρόδα.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 440.)

O MAY has come, the month of May, the month of May  
is with us,  
May, with her thirty-petalled flowers, and April with  
his roses.  
Thou, April, art in roses drest ; and May, thou month  
most cherished,

<sup>1</sup> Sung by children at the doors of houses.

Thou floodest all the gladsome world again with bloom  
and blossom ;  
And me thou twinest tenderly in the embrace of beauty.  
Go, tell the maiden that I love, go, give the maiden  
warning,  
That I am coming with a kiss before the rain or snow falls ;  
Before the Danube shall come down, and draw the rivers  
to him.  
When it is raining I go forth, and when the shower ceases,  
And when the still small rain falls down, then springs  
the sweet carnation.  
O open us your little purse, your purse with pearls  
embroidered !  
If it has groats in, give them us ; and if but pence, yet  
give them,  
And if sweet wine within you find, give us that we may  
drink it.

**THE SOLDIER AND THE CYPRESS TREE.**

Ο ΛΕΒΕΝΤΗΣ.

*Zagorie.*

"Ἐνας λίβεντος κ' ἵνας καλὸς στρατιώτης,  
κάστρο γύρσις, χωρὶς νὰ πάῃ νὰ μείνῃ.

Χ. Σ. Λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 414.)

THERE was a youth, he was a valiant soldier,  
Who sought a tower, a town wherein to sojourn :  
The road he found, and found he too the footpath ;  
Tower found he none, nor town wherein to sojourn.  
He found a tree, the tree they call the Cypress :  
‘Welcome me, tree ! welcome me now, O Cypress !  
For I have strayed away from field of battle,  
And now my eyes in sleep would fain be closing.’  
‘Lo here my boughs, upon them hang thy weapons ;  
Lo here my roots, thy steed to them now tether ;  
Here lay thee down, rest here, and slumber sweetly.’

**THE APPLE TREE AND THE WIDOW'S SON.**

Η ΜΗΛΑ ΚΑΙ Ο ΤΙΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΧΗΡΑΣ.

*Zagora.*

Μπρέ μηλά, γλυκομηληά,  
δάσιος μας τ' ἄνθισ σου,  
χ. τ. λ.  
(*Aravandinos, 232.*)

'APPLE-TREE, sweet apple-tree,  
Lend us now, I say, your flowers,  
From your boughs rain leaves in showers !'  
'I my flowers do not lend,  
Nor my leaves from branches send.  
With my arms, and all full-drest,  
To the dance I'll with the rest.  
More than one I'll wrestling throw,  
Three times nine my strength shall know.  
On my side the Widow's Son,  
That far-famed, illustrious one ;  
Whosoe'er belies my hand,  
And against me dares to stand.'

**THE RIVER AND THE LOVER.**

Ο ΠΟΤΑΜΟΣ.

*Ioannina.*

Ποταμέ, σύντρα γιομίζεις  
κι ἀρχινῆς τὰ κυματίζεις,  
χ. τ. λ.  
(*Aravandinos, 398.*)

RIVER, as thou sudden gushest,  
And in crested wavelets rushest,  
Bear me on thy waters dancing,  
On thy whirling eddies glancing ;  
Let the fair ones come a-washing,  
Let the black-eyed come a-bleaching ;

Let me here my old love find,  
Who to suff'ring me consigned ;  
Then I'll wash her body small,  
Till come from me the poison all.

*OLYMPOS AND KISSAVOS (OSSA).*

*Litochori.*

'Ο "Ολυμπος; κι' ὁ Κισσαῖος; τὰ δυὸ βουνὰ μαλδων.  
Γυρίζεις ὁ γύρος "Ολυμπος; καὶ λέγει τοῦ Κισσαῖου.

(Oral Version.)      x. r. λ.

OLYMPOS old and Kissavos, the mountains great, disputed ;  
Olympos turns him round, and says to Kissavos says he,  
‘ You

With me you dare to wrangle, you, Turk-trodden  
Kissavos, you !

With me, Olympos old renowned, renowned e'en to the  
City ?

I seventy mountain-summits have, and two-and-sixty  
fountains ;

To every bush an Armatole, to every branch a Klephtē.  
And perched upon my highest peak there sits a mighty  
eagle ;

A mirror, in his talon grasped, he holds on high exalted,  
And in it he his charms admires, and on his beauty gazes !

<sup>1</sup> After weeks of Brigand-hunting, we were ascending Olympus from the Pass of Petra, in the glorious sun-filled atmosphere of an August morning ; and when near the probable site of the more ancient Pelasgian Sanctuary of the Olympian Dodona, my servant Demosthēnes burst out with this Song, the last lines of which, however, he but imperfectly remembered. By the treachery of our guides, in league probably with the Brigands, the detachment of twenty infantry and two troopers, under a Yuz-bashi, got dispersed, and we narrowly escaped capture during the night which was spent on the mountain. But some two or three days later, our hostess at the village of Litochóri, above the Plain of the Muses, completed my servant's version of the Song. And there and then, with the help of Demosthēnes, as much friend as servant, I made the translation here given. The three last lines seem to me a splendidly bold poetic way of saying that there is a magnificent view from the 'highest peak' of Olympos.

## SECTION II.—CHRISTIAN.

FOR THE FEAST OF THE CHRIST-BIRTHS.<sup>1</sup>

ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΟΡΤΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥΓΕΝΝΩΝ.

*Parga.*

Χριστὸς γεννᾶται σῆμερον ἐν Βηθλεέμ τῇ πόλει,  
οἱ οὐρανοὶ ἀγάλλονται, χαίρε ἡ κτίσις ὥλη.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 151.)

THIS day in Bethlehem's famous town is Christ our Saviour born ;

The heavens rejoice and earth is glad upon this happy morn.

In stable lowly He's brought forth, laid in a horse's stall,  
The King and the Creator, and the choir of Angels all  
Sing to the Holy Trinity, ' Praise be to Highest God,  
That over all the earth shall now be spread the faith abroad.'

From out of Persia Magi three were coming on their way,  
Led by a shining star that failed them not by night or day;

And on to Bethlehem they go, and ask, with anxious mind,

Where Christ is born ; for Him they seek, and Him they fain would find.

When of the Christ-child's birth he heard, then troubled was the King ;

Possessed with rage, he said, they must to him the Magi bring.

<sup>1</sup> Having been unable to get any more satisfactory explanation of this plural, I would suggest that it may be a survival of the old conception of the Sun-Gods as reborn every year.

The Magi came ; he asked of them where Christ to seek  
they'd go ?

' In Bethlehem, in Bethlehem, the Scripture saith, we  
know.'

Saith he : ' Go ye and find Him me, go ye and find this  
Lord ;

And when ye Him have worshipped there, then come and  
bring me word.'

For he himself would also go to worship and to pray,  
With the most wicked treachery intending him to slay.

The Magi went with hastening feet, and when they saw  
the Star

Descend upon a lowly cave, they hurried from afar,  
And, entering in the cave, they saw the Virgin Mother  
mild;

Within her arms and on her breast she held the holy Child.  
They lowly bend and worship Him, to Him their gifts  
they bring,

The gold and frankincense and myrrh, and praise to God  
they sing.

When they had worshippéd the Christ, they turned them  
back again,

To carry to King Herod word their search had not been  
vain.

An angel out from heaven came down, he said they must  
not go ;

Another road he bade them take, another path did show.  
The Magi came not. Herod saw his orders had been  
vain.

He said : ' In Bethlehem's town shall not a single child  
remain.'

And fourteen thousand, in one day, they fourteen  
thousand killed ;

With lamentation, tears, and woe, was every mother filled.

*SAINT BASIL, OR THE NEW YEAR.*

Ο ΑΓΙΟΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΗΣ.

"Αγιος Βασιλης ἔρχεται ἀπὸ τὴν Καισαρείαν,  
Βαστάζει λιβάνι καὶ κερί, χαρτί καὶ καλαμάρι.

x. r. λ.

(Passow, 296.)

SAINT BASIL, see, is coming out, from Cesaræa coming ;  
 He carries incense in his hand, and candle, ink, and paper.  
 The ink upon the paper writes, the paper likewise askshim :  
 ‘ Whence, Basil, comest thou, O whence, and whither art  
   thou wending ?’  
 ‘ I’ve from my mother come away, and now to school  
   I’m going.’  
 ‘ O sit and eat, and sit and drink, and sit and sing thou  
   for us !’  
 ‘ Tis only letters that I learn, of singing I know nothing.’  
 ‘ O then your letters well you know, say us your  
   Alpha, Beta !’  
 He leant him there upon his staff, to say his Alpha, Beta,  
 And though the staff was dry and dead, it put forth buds  
   and branches ;<sup>1</sup>  
 And from the branches forth there gushed and flowed  
   out freshest fountains,  
 And all the birds came flying down to wash and preen  
   their plumage ;  
 And with them came his sire to bathe, his aged, aged  
   father.  
 ‘ For thee, my father, it were meet, to seat thee on a carpet,  
 And counting out with thy right hand, and with thy left  
   hand lending.  
 More meet by far ’twould be for thee wert thou on horse-  
   back seated,

<sup>1</sup> See note, p. 123.

And see that thou touch not the ground wher passing through the river.  
More meet by far 'twould be for thee to pass o'er in a vessel,  
And that the cordage of the ship should all with gold be covered.  
Much have I spoken of my sire, now let me praise my mother;  
A lady with a marble neck, a crown upon her forehead,  
In Basil's chamber they have limned, and thus thy portrait painted.  
Thou hast a son who letters learns, who learns to use his pencil,  
And may God's blessing rest on him, and may he wear the cassock.  
Thou hast a lovely daughter too, a maid without a blemish;  
She's neither in the city seen, nor e'en in Cesaræa.'

*THE FEAST OF THE LIGHTS, OR EPIPHANY.*

Ω.ΔΗ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΟΡΤΗΝ ΤΩΝ ΦΩΤΩΝ

*Ioannina (John the Baptist Town).*

'Εβγάτε γιὰ νὰ μάθετε τὸ θαῦμα ὃτοῦ ἴγεινη,  
τοῦ συγχαρίσης ὁ Χριστὸς πολλὰ νὰ ὑπομεῖνῃ:

x. r. λ.

*(Aravandinos, 153.)*

O COME and learn the wonder great, the wonder great  
that happened,  
How Christ did condescend for men, and much for them  
did suffer.  
And then went down to Jordan's brink, and into Jordan's  
waters,  
With the command to be baptized, baptized by John  
the Baptist.

'Come, O My John, come hither now, come and do thou baptize Me,  
 For in this awful wonder thou may'st serve Me and attend Me.'

'My Lord ! O no, I cannot look, cannot look on Thy beauty,  
 Nor can I gaze upon the Dove that o'er Thy head is hov'ring.  
 My Lord ! O no, I cannot touch Thee from above descended,  
 For the wide earth and all the heavens submit them to Thy orders.'

'Come, O My John, come unto Me, and linger thou no longer;  
 To this great mystery we perform thou shalt become the sponsor.'  
 Then John baptized his Lord forthwith, that might be cleansed and purged  
 The sin that Adam first had sinned, and that it might be cancelled ;  
 And to confound the Enemy, to foil the thrice accursed Beguiler of mankind, that he in hell may dwell for ever.

*VAIA, OR PALM SUNDAY.<sup>1</sup>***BAIA.**

**Καλ'** ἡμίρα σας, καλὴ χρονία σας  
**Καλῶς** (σας) ηὔραμεν τὴν ἀφεντιά σας.

χ. τ. λ.

(Passow, 304 a.)

GOOD day ! and may a glad year for you shine,  
 And glad are we to meet you, masters mine ;

<sup>1</sup> Sung by children at house-doors.

The nightingales are singing in the trees,  
 The swallows spread their wings upon the breeze.  
 O bring me balsams, lemon-trees now bring,  
 And plant them in the gardens now 'tis spring ;  
 The gardens of these lordly houses gay,  
 Which breathe forth sweetest scents by night and day.

Iaz'rus has come, the eve of Passion Week,  
 Come, too, has He, the Virgin's Son so meek ;  
 And Martha, joyful, Him goes forth to meet,  
 She-worships, lowly bending at His feet.

Lord, yesterday from us our Laz'rus fled,  
 And lies within the cave among the dead.  
 O grieve with me, the grieving one,  
 And pity me, the pitying one.

And raise for me my brother from the grave,  
 My brother dead, whom yet my heart doth crave.  
 And many other things to you I'd say,  
 My lords and ladies, on this day ;  
 Long may you live, and fruitful may you be,  
 In coming years !

*ODE TO THE SEVEN\* PASSIONS.*  
 ΟΔΗ ΕΙΣ ΤΑ ΣΕΠΤΑ ΠΛΑΘΗ.

*Parga.*

Καλὸς εἶναι τὸ Ἀγιος ὁ Θεός, καλὸς εἶναι νὰ τὸ λένε,  
 δπου τὸ λέγει σώνται, ὅπου τὸ ἀκούει ἀγιάζει.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 157.)

O GOOD is He, our holy God, and good it is to say it ;  
 And whoso says it, he shall live, and he who hears is  
 sainted ;  
 And he who lists and understands, in paradise shall enter.  
 Away in far Jerusalem, upon the tomb of Jesus,

\* Literally, 'sacred.'

Erst not a tree was seen to grow, and now a tree is growing :  
For Christ our Saviour is that tree, its branches the  
Apostles ;  
Its green leaves are the Martyrs meek, its spreading roots  
the Prophets,  
Who prophesied and said to men what Christ would  
come to suffer.  
My Christ, and Thou hast borne the pain, and borne the  
suffering grievous,  
When martyred and tortured Thee those curst and  
sinful Hebrews,  
The unbelieving wicked men, a thousand times accursed !  
Unto the Smith they hurried them, for three great nails  
they wanted ;  
And he, that day, not only three, but five nails for them  
fashioned.  
' O Smith and Master-craftsman, say, what wouldest  
thou with these five nails ?'  
I'll tell you why I made them, sirs, and this request  
fulfil me :  
The two you through His feet shall drive, two through  
His hands you'll fasten ;  
The fifth and longest of them all you through His heart  
will thrust me,  
That out may flow the blood and gall, yea, flow from out  
His vitals.'  
And when the Panaghía heard, she sank to earth and  
fainted.  
O bring ye meat, and bring ye wine, and light cakes  
bring ye to her,  
That I may show the Comforter to all unhappy mothers,  
To all the grieving sisters, and to all the grieving brothers ;  
That they go not to hang themselves, nor take a knife  
to slay them.

**FOR THE GREAT FRIDAY.**

**ΤΗΣ ΜΕΤΑΛΗΣ ΠΑΡΑΣΚΕΤΗΣ**

Η Παναγία ἵκαθετο μόνη καὶ μοναχή του,  
Τὴν προσευχήν της ἔκαμψε γιὰ τὸ μονογενῆ της.

Χ. Σ. Λ.

(*Kind.*)

THE Panaghía sits alone, alone she sits and lonely ;  
She prays, and all her prayers are for her only Son  
belovéd.

A noise she hears, and tumult loud, and very great  
confusion ;

And forth she comes outside her door, and from her  
street she sallies.

She sees the Heavens darkened o'er, and sees the Stars  
all tearful ;

She sees the bright Moon in the sky, in tears the  
dear Moon swimming ;

St. John she sees, who comes to her, he weeps, his  
breast he's beating.

And in one hand he holds the hair torn from his head  
in anguish,

The other holds a handkerchief that with his tears is  
dripping.

' Now tell me, tell me, my St. John, O my St. John, now  
tell me,

Hast thou not seen mine only Son, hast thou not seen  
thy Teacher ?'

' I have no mouth to tell of it, nor lips have I to speak it !  
Nor can my breaking heart endure to share with thee  
the tidings ;

But, as thou askest me of this, so let me even tell thee.  
See'st thou that hill, see'st thou that hill, that hill both  
broad and lofty ?

There have the Hebrews thrust Him forth, thrust Him  
all bound and pinioned ;  
Laid hands on Him as on a thief, and as a murderer led  
Him.'  
And when our Lady heard these words she swooned  
away and fainted.  
They jars of water poured on her, three jars of musk  
they emptied,  
And afterwards rose-water sweet, until she was recovered.  
And when our Lady spake again, these were the words  
she uttered :  
' Let Martha come, and Mary come, Elizabeth come with  
them,  
Let them come where He may be found before they  
crucify Him,  
Before they thrust the nails in Him, before they yet have  
slain Him !'  
As they were journeying on the road, and on the road  
were passing,  
Long time our Lady wept, she wept, long time was she  
lamenting.  
And by a Gipsy smith they passed, a smith who nails was  
making.  
' Thou dog, thou Gipsy dog,' said she, ' what is it thou  
art doing ?'  
' They're going to crucify a man, and I the nails am  
making.  
They only ordered three of me, but five I mean to  
make them ;  
Two for his two knees I design, two for his hands I fashion,  
The fifth, the sharpest of the five, within his heart  
shall enter.'

<sup>1</sup> Gipsies are generally credited in the East with being ready for any base work. See *below*, p. 231.

'Thou dog, thou Gipsy dog,' said she, 'henceforth make thou no ashes.  
If thou henceforth shalt ashes make, the wind shall whirl them from thee.'  
And then her way she took again unto the Door of Robbers.  
The doors were fast shut every one, they fastened were with boulders ;  
But from their fear they opened wide, all of themselves they opened,<sup>1</sup>  
And entered there our Lady in, with tears and lamentation.  
There stood the Hebrews all around, they all around were standing,  
One spat on Him, one water threw, and mocked at Him another.  
She saw her Son upon the Cross, upon the Cross beheld Him :  
'Is there no knife to kill me with, no cord that I may hang me ?'  
And from her Son the answer came, and from the Cross He answered :  
'My Mother, shouldst thou slay thyself, then all the world would slay them.  
Have patience, *Mána* ; then, like thee, will all the world have patience.'  
'Tell me, my Son, O tell to me, say when may I expect Thee ?'  
'On Easter Day, on Easter Day, the Lord's Day and the Sabbath.  
Go, *Mána*, go now, to our door, return among our neighbours,

<sup>1</sup> Compare *Il.* v. 749.

'Self-moving groaned upon their hinges the gates of heaven.'  
Also *Paradise Lost*, v. 251.

'The gate self-opening wide,  
On golden hinges turning.'

Spread in the midst a table low, within our dwelling  
    spread it,  
With mothers let the children eat, and children with  
    their mothers,  
And there let all the goodwives eat, they with their  
    worthy husbands ;  
Let all who love us there sit down, all who for us feel  
    sorrow.'

*THE RESURRECTION.*Ο ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΣ.<sup>1</sup>

Χριστὸς ἀνέστη ἐκ νεκρῶν,  
θανάτῳ θάνατον πατήσας,  
Καὶ τοῖς εν τοῖς μνήμασι ζωὴν χαρισάμενος.

THE Christ has risen from the Dead,  
By death He death hath trampled on,  
To those laid in the Graves Life having given.

*THE MIRACLE OF ST. GEORGE.*

ΤΟ ΘΑΥΜΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΓΕΩΡΓΙΟΥ.

Ακοῦστε τὸ τί γίνηκε σὲ τόπῳ ξακουσμένο !  
Ἐξ' ηγαντού κ' ἵψαλειαζε θεριὸ καταραμένο,  
κ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 159.)

O LIST and hear what once befel within a famous land !  
A Monster foul had made his lair, and taken up his stand;  
And gave they him not men to eat at morn and eve enow  
To take the water from the Well no one would he allow.  
For that they cast lots every one, he who the lot should  
    draw,  
Must to the Monster send his child, a gift for his foul maw.

<sup>1</sup> During Easter, the usual salutation is Χριστὸς ἀνέστη ! ('Christ has risen !') to which the reply is 'Αληθῶς ἀνέστη ! ('Truly he has risen')—a salutation which greatly impressed me when it was exchanged between passing strangers on the road.

Then fell the lot upon the King, fell on his daughter fair,  
And to be eaten she must go, that maid of beauty rare.  
And then, with tears and loud lament, the King cries out:  
‘O stay!

Take all my life away from me, but leave my child, I  
pray !’

But with one voice the people say, and with one mouth  
they cry :

‘Give us thy daughter, O our King, or thou instead shalt  
die !’

‘O dress, adorn her, to the Well then lead my child  
forlorn ;

That when the Monster eats her, she may not be chewed  
or torn !’<sup>1</sup>

Away in Cappadocia far, St. George hears, mounts his  
steed,

On his swift horse he rides apace, he’s coming with all  
speed.

As o’er the road they hasten on, and pass with flying feet,  
Within a dreary desert place, they Satan chance to meet,  
‘O great St. George, O great St. George, why such dire  
haste and speed ?

Why do you spur your good swift horse, and forward  
urge your steed ?’

‘How, Satan, curséd Satan, how my name com’st thou to  
know ?

I am a stranger in these parts, my family also.’

And sorely whipping his good horse, he to the Well  
comes down,

And finds the maiden standing there, like faded apple  
grown.

‘O fly, O fly, thou gallant youth, for fear he should eat thee.

<sup>1</sup> He, no doubt, hoped that the stiffness of the embroidered and silver-ornamented national costume would necessitate her being bolted.

That Monster fierce, that Monster fell, by whom I'll  
eaten be !'

'Be thou not troubled, damsel mine, nor yet be thou  
afraid,  
But on the name of our bless'd Lord thy thoughts be  
firmly stayed.'

Then he alights and lays him down to take a little sleep,  
Until the Monster shall come up from out that Fountain  
deep.

When forth the Monster came the hills did shake and  
were afraid,<sup>1</sup>  
And from her fright all deadly pale and bloodless stood  
the maid.

' Awake ! arise, O gallant youth, for, see, the water's  
fretting ;  
The Monster grinds his jaws ; his teeth, his teeth for me  
he's whetting !'

He quickly mounts upon his horse, with spear in hand he  
goes,  
Soon from the Monster's open mouth a bloody fountain  
flows.

' See, maiden, I've the Monster slain, go back unto thy kin,  
That all thy friends and folk may joy, when thee they  
back shall win.'

' O tell, O tell, thou gallant youth, O tell to me thy name,  
That I may gifts for thee prepare, and send my lord the  
same.'

' They call me George where I at home in Cappadocia  
live ;  
But let thy offering be a church, if gifts to me thou'dst  
give.

And set a picture in the midst, a horseman let it bear,  
A horseman who a Monster slays, slays with his good  
stout spear.'

<sup>1</sup> See note, p. 84.

**THE VOW TO ST. GEORGE.****TO ΤΑΞΙΔΙΟΝ.**

Ἐνα μικρὸ Τουρκόπουλο τοῦ βασιληῶς ριτζίδλι  
μιὰ Ρομηοπούλ' ἀγάπησε, κ' εκείνη δὲν τὸν θέλει.  
*π. τ. λ.*

(*Aravandinos*, 443.)

A LITTLE Turkish youth was he, one of the Sultan's  
pages,  
Who loved, who loved a Romeo maid, but she did not  
desire him.  
Before her does she put the hills, the mountains leaves  
behind her,  
Within the church she gains at last, she kneels and  
says three prayers :  
'Effendi mine, O dear St. George, O save me from the  
Muslim !  
Of candles litras thee I'll bring, and litras bring of  
incense,  
And oil in hides of buffalo I'll bring thee by the skinful !  
There opened then a marble slab, within it hid the maiden.  
But see ! see there the Turkish youth is drawing near  
on horseback,  
And at the church door he dismounts, and there himself  
he crosses.  
'Effendi mine, O dear St. George, now show to me the  
maiden ;  
I'll bring thee candles by the load, and by the load bring  
incense,  
And by the shipful I'll bring oil, I'll bring it by the  
boatload !'

Now gapes the marble slab again, and there is seen the maiden.

Then lifts she up her voice on high, cries loud as she is able :

‘ O list, ye mountains and ye hills, ye vilayets and townships,

The Saint for gain has me betrayed, for treasure he’s betrayed me !’

### *PROCESSION FOR RAIN.<sup>1</sup>*

*Thessaly and Macedonia.*

#### ΠΕΡΠΕΡΙΑ.

Περπεριά δροσολογιά  
Δρόσιστε τὴν γηγονία.

x. r. λ.

(*Kind 76.*)

PERPERIÀ, all fresh bedewed,  
Freshen all the neighbourhood ;  
By the woods, on the highway,  
As thou goest, to God now pray :  
O my God, upon the plain,  
Send thou us a still, small rain ;  
That the fields may fruitful be,  
And vines in blossom we may see ;  
That the grain be full and sound,  
And wealthy grow the folks around ;  
Wheat and barley  
Ripen early,

<sup>1</sup> In times of prolonged drought it is customary to dress up in flowers a girl, who heads a procession of children to all the wells and springs of the neighbourhood ; and at each halting-place she is drenched with water by her companions, who sing this invocation.

Maize and cotton may take root,  
 Rye and rice and currant shoot ;  
 Gladness in our gardens all,  
 For the drought may fresh dews fall ;  
 Water, water, by the pail,  
 Grain in heaps beneath the flail ;  
 Bushels grow from every ear,  
 Each vine-stem a burden bear.  
 Out with drought and poverty,  
 Dew and blessings would we see.

*THE VISIT TO PARADISE AND HELL.*

Η ΚΟΛΑΣΙΣ.

Παρακαλῶ σε, Παναγία, καὶ διπλοποσκυνῶ σε,  
 ἵνα μοῦ χαρίσῃς τὰ κλειδά, κλειδά τοῦ παραδείσου.  
 x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 160.)

O PANAGHÍA, thee I pray, and twice before thee bend me,  
 That thou wouldest give to me the keys, in Paradise to enter ;  
 To enter as a living man, to walk there strong and healthy,  
 And see the rich men how they fare, see how the poor  
 are lodged there.

The poor sit in the sun's glad light, they bask them in  
 the sunbeams,

The rich are wallowing in the pitch, and rolling in the  
 darkness ;

And lying there is the Exarch, upon the edge supported,  
 And looks across towards the poor, and thus he them  
 beseeches :

'O poor, take ye my *aspras*<sup>1</sup> now, and give to me a taper !'

<sup>1</sup> The *Aspra*, from *ἀσπρός*, white, was the smallest silver coin ;  
 but the word was used in the plural for money generally, as *para* (*παράδες*), the smallest copper coin, now is.

'Here *aspras* are not current coin, and tapers are not purchased.  
Exarch, rememberest thou when we in th' other world existed,  
Thou gav'st no alms unto the poor, nor helpedst those in sickness ?  
Exarch, rememberest thou when near thou unto death wert drawing,  
Thou wentest not to evensong, nor often unto matins,  
Nor yet to holy liturgy, which makes the world to tremble?  
Rememberest how, by usury, to fifteen, ten thou changedst,  
Didst mingle water with the wine, and with the flour mix ashes ?'



## SECTION III.—CHARONIC.

*THE MOIRAI.*

'Απὸ τὸν Ὄλυμπον τὸν κόρυμβον,

τὰ τρία ἄκρα τοῦ Οὐρανοῦ,

χ. τ. λ.

(Heusey, p. 139.)

OH from the summit of Olympus high,  
 The three extremest heights of Heaven,  
 Where dwell the Dealers-out of Destinies,<sup>1</sup>  
 Oh may my own Fate hear me,  
 And, hearing, come unto me !

*CHARON AND HIS MOTHER.*

ΧΑΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΜΕΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ.

'Ο Χάρος ικαλίγως ἵξει στὸ φεγγαράκι,  
 Καὶ ἡ μάνα του τὸν ἔλεγε, κι' ἡ μάνα του τὸν λέγει,

χ. τ. λ.

(Oikonomides, Γ. 3.)

OUT in the little moon's white light, his horse was  
 Charon shoeing,  
 And thus his *mána* said to him, and thus his mother  
 charged him :  
 'My son, when thou go'st to the chase, when thou go'st  
 forth a-hunting,  
 Take not the *mánas* who have sons, nor brothers who  
 have sisters,  
 Take not those who have just been wed, nor those just  
 crowned in marriage.'  
 'Where I find three will I take two, where I find two,  
 one only,  
 And if I find one man alone, him, too, will I take with me.'

<sup>1</sup> Αἱ Μοῖραι τῶν Μούρων.

*CHARON'S WEDDING FEAST FOR HIS SON.*

ΧΑΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΧΗΡΑΣ ΠΑΙΔΙ.

Βγῆκεν ὁ ἥλιος μαλακὸς, μαῦρος καὶ πιστωμένος,  
Μήνα μὲν τὸ ἀστρα μάλαντ, οὐδίνα μὲν τὸ φεγγάρι,  
*x. r. λ.*

(*Oikonomides*, Γ. 4.)

The Sun has risen clouded o'er, and dark is he and threatening ;  
Say, is he angry with the Stars, or with the Moon in heaven,  
Or angry with the Morning Star that's with the Star of Evening ?  
He is not angry with the Stars, nor with the Moon in heaven,  
Nor angry with the Morning Star that's with the Star of Evening ;  
But Charon's making merry now, he's keeping his son's wedding ;  
And boys he slays instead of lambs, and brides for goats he slaughters ;  
And he has ta'en the widow's son, no other son is left her ;  
And by his side she weeping goes, walks by his side lamenting :  
' O leave him, Charon, leave me him, and I will pay his ransom ;  
O woe is me, I have but him, beside him I've no other ;  
I promise gold unto the Earth,<sup>1</sup> piled heaps of pearls I promise,  
And Earth shall wear them as a sword, and wear them for tophaiki,  
At this glad feast ye celebrate, instead of flowers and violets.'

<sup>1</sup> See *Introd.*, p. 14.

**CHARON AND THE SOULS.****ΧΑΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΦΥΧΗ.**

Γιατ' εἶναι μαῦρα τὰ βουνά καὶ στέκουν βουρχομένα;  
Μὴν ἀνέμος τὰ πολύμερα, μήνα βροχὴ τὰ δίπνει;

z. r. A.

(*Oikonomides*, Γ. 2.)

WHY do the mountains darkly lower, and stand brimmed  
o'er with tear drops?

Is it the wind that fights with them? is it the rain that  
beats them?

'Tis not the wind that fights with them, nor rain that's  
on them beating;

But Charon's passing over them, and with the Dead he's  
passing.

The young men he before him drives, and drags the old  
behind him,

And ranged upon the saddle sit with him the young and  
lovely.

The old men beg and pray of him, the young beseech  
him, kneeling:

' My Charon, stop thou in a town, or near cool fountain  
tarry,

That water may the old men drink, the young men cast  
the boulder,

And that the little bairnies all may go the flowers to  
gather.'

' At no town will I stop to lodge, nor near cool foun-  
tain tarry;

The mothers would for water come, and recognise their  
children;

And know each other man and wife; nor would there  
be more parting.'

*CHARON AND THE YOUNG WIFE.*

Ο ΧΑΡΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΚΟΡΗ.

Μιὰ λυγερὴ πανίθηκε, πῶς Χάρο δὲ φοβάται,  
Τιατ' ἵχει τσοὺς ιννιά 'δερφοὺς, τὸν Κωσταντίνο γι' ἀντρα.  
x. τ. λ.

(*Passow, 413.*)

THERE boasted once a cherished one, she had no fear of Charon :

For she had nine tall brothers bold, and Constantine for husband.

And Charon somehow heard of it, some bird the tale had told him,

And he set forth and came to them while seated at their dinner.

'Good greeting to you, *árchontes*. I greet you, noble ladies.'

'Sir Charon, you are welcome here, Sir Charon, you are welcome.'

O sit you down and eat with us, sit down and eat your dinner.'

'Tis for no dinner I have come, I came not for your dishes, I came but for the cherished one, who has no fear of Charon.'

He seized her by her flowing hair, and on her back he threw her ;

'Let go thy hold upon my hair, and hold my arm, O Charon ;

I'll farewell to my mother say, and farewell to my sisters, And farewell to my father dear, and farewell to my brothers.

Oh, mother, when comes Constantine, afflict him not, nor grieve him,

But spread his dinner that he dine, and ready make his supper ;

For I with Charon must depart, and he no more will see me.'

*CHARON AND THE SHEPHERD.*

Ο ΒΟΣΚΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΧΑ'ΟΣ.

*Samothrace.*

Λεβέντης ἱκαταιβαίνε πὸν 'να φηλὸν παγί'·  
Εἶχε τὸ φίσι του στ' αβὰ καὶ τὰ κιτζά του χάρω.<sup>1</sup>

x. r. λ.

(Passow, 432.)

FROM tow'ring mountain-summit down there strolled a  
young levénté,  
His fez on one side cocked he wore, and loosely hung  
his gaiters.  
And Charon looked at him, he looked, and much was he  
displeaséd ;  
And seized him by his flowing hair, and by his right hand  
held him.  
' To take thy soul I'm sent by God, to take thy soul he's  
sent me.'  
' Let go thy hold upon my hair, and hold my hand, O  
Charon,  
And come and let us wrestle on a threshing-floor of  
marble,  
And whoso of the twain is thrown, then his soul be it  
taken.'  
When the levénté grasped his foe, then out the red blood  
spurted ;  
But when he was by Charon grasped, with flesh were  
fed the mountains.  
' O Charon, I beseech thee now, take not my soul out  
from me,

<sup>1</sup> The peculiarity of the Samothracian dialect, as the scholar will remark, even in these two lines, is the elision of *p*. May this possibly be owing to the known survival here to a very late period of the Pelasgian language, which seems to have been connected with the old stem of the *Aeolic*, from which the Dorian and Ionian dialects branched off? Elsewhere *λ* becomes *p*. (See *Preface*, p. xxix., and *Trans.*, p. 80, note.)

For I have flocks of sheep unshorn, and in the press the cheeses ;  
 And I have, too, a lovely wife, not meet to leave a widow,  
 And I have little ones besides, and they should not be orphans.'  
 'Thy flocks of sheep may shear themselves, and press themselves the cheeses,  
 The widows can get on alone, and they can rule the children.'  
 'O Charon, I beseech thee now, take not my soul out from me ;  
 Show me where thou thy tent hast pitched, and thee to it I'll follow.'  
 'When on my tent thine eyes shall look, fear will take hold upon thee,  
 For outside it is green of hue, within 'tis blackest darkness ;  
 But open now thy mouth, for I will take thy soul out from thee.'

#### *THE JILTED LOVER AND CHARON.*

Ο ΓΕΛΑΣΜΕΝΟΣ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΙΚΟΣ.

Στὸν ἄδην δέ νὰ πάγω, τὸν Χάρο νὰ συιχτῶ  
 Νὰ τὸν πιάσω φίλῳ, καὶ αδερφωτοις.

χ. τ. λ.

(*Oikonomides*, B. 37.)

I WILL go down to Hades, with Charon I'll unite,  
 And for my friend I'll take him, and brotherhood we'll  
 plight,  
 And then perhaps some arrows, some arrows keen he'll  
 lend,  
 That I, against those darlings, a deadly bow may bend,  
 Who kisses did me promise, all three so sweet and coy,  
 Then jilted me and cheated, as if I were a boy.

**ZAHOS AND CHARON.****O ZAXOS KAI O XAROS.**

Ζάχος ἵκαβαλίκεψε νὰ πάῃ νὰ βρῆ τὸν ἄδη  
Μὲ έισα σιδερικ' ἄλογο, μὲ χρυσωμένη σίλλα.  
x. r. λ.

(Passow, 433.)

As Záhos pricked along the road, in search of Hades going;

The horse he rode was made of iron, and golden was his saddle.

Step after step descended he, and steps again ascended.  
Earth saw him, and she shrank with dread ; and Charon, fearing, hid him ;

-And all the Dead who saw him come assembled around and questioned :

‘Why, Záhos, hast thou hither come ? What, Záhos, is’t thou seekest ?’

‘I’m hither come to see my friends, and then I’ll turn me homeward.’

‘Thy golden saddle, Záhos, say, hast thou another given,  
Who com’st whence there’s no return, to regions spider-woven ?

Here children are from mothers torn, and mothers from their children.’

Then Charon’s courage came again, and by his hair he seized him.

‘Let go thy hold upon my hair, and take my hand, O Charon ;

And Záhos’ valour thou shalt see, and see if he will fear thee.’

Then from his hair he loosed his hold, and by his hand he held him.

And Záhos wrestled sore with him, and three-times down he threw him ;

But Charon once more courage took, and by his hair he seized him.  
 'Let go thy hold upon my hair, and take my hand, O Charon !  
 Again will I stand up with thee, do with me what thou pleasest.'  
 'Come, let us go and see my Tent that there thou may'st recline thee ;  
 Outside I hangings have of red, but black the inside hangings.  
 As for the tent-pegs of my Tent, they are the hands of heroes ;  
 The knots and ropes around it spread, are maiden's twisted tresses.'

#### *THE RESCUE FROM CHARON.*

Η ΑΔΕΛΦΙΚΗ ΑΓΑΠΗ.

Ανάθεμά τον καῦ τὸ εἰπῆ—“τἀδέρφια διν πονιοῦνται,”  
 τἀδέρφια σκίζουν τὰ βουνὰ καὶ δύντρα ξερριζόνουν,  
 Χ. Τ. Λ.

(*Aravandinos, 456.*)

ACCURSED may he be who said : ‘Can Brotherhood know sorrow?’  
 By Brotherhood the hills are rent, and torn the spreading tree-roots ;  
 Out in pursuit goes Brotherhood, and triumphs over Charon !  
 Two Brothers had a Sister dear, through all the world renownéd,  
 The envy of the neighbourhood, the belle of all the village ;  
 And Charon looks with jealous eye, and for himself he'd take her ;  
 And to the house he runs and cries, as if he were the master :  
 ‘Ho ! open, maiden, let me in, with me to go prepare thee ;

For I'm the son of the black Earth, the spider-woven  
Tombstone !  
· O leave me, Charon, leave me now, to-day take me not  
with thee,  
On Saturday betimes I'll bathe, I'll change my clothes on  
Sunday,  
On Monday morn I'll come to thee, I'll come to thee  
unbidden.  
But by her hair he seizes her ; in terror shrieks the  
maiden.  
See where her Brothers follow them, among the moun-  
tain passes,  
They fast pursue old Charon till they've snatched from  
him their Sister !

*THE RIVER OF THE DEAD.<sup>1</sup>*

Ο ΠΟΤΑΜΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ.

'Απόψε τι μ' ἐπόνεσε τὴ μαύρη ἡ χαρδιά μου,  
Καὶ ξύπνησε κ'ερώγαστην, πάλι ξαναρωτῶ την.  
z. τ. λ.

(Passow, 386.)

LAST night so sorely in my breast my woeful heart was  
aching,  
That I awoke and asked of it, and once again I asked it :  
'O say, my heart, what is thy pain, why heavily art  
sighing ?  
Thou art not keeping the Bairám,<sup>2</sup> a hill thou art not  
climbing.'

<sup>1</sup> In most of the Thessalian Songs about the 'River of the Dead' it is identified with the great river of Thessaly, the Salembria or Peneíos ; and according to Homer, the stream by which the Peneíos is joined near Tempé, and which flows from the gorge of Sarandáporos, has an infernal origin. See *Introd.*, p. 33.

<sup>2</sup> The ordinary phrase among the Greeks of the Turkish Provinces for any national festivity which, being usually accompanied with over-eating, is naturally followed by indigestion.

' O it were better far to climb a hill with leaden burden,  
 Than see the marvel that I saw, that I saw late last even :  
 The river swept two brothers down, with kisses inter-  
 twinéd ;  
 And one unto the other said, and one said to the other :  
 " O tightly, tightly grasp me now, nor, brother, from me  
 sever,  
 For, if we once should separate, we'd ne'er be reunited."'

*DIRGE FOR A FATHER.*

ΕΙΣ ΟΙΚΟΓΕΝΕΙΑΡΧΗΝ ΤΑΦΕΝΤΑ.

Γιὰ κάτσετε τριγύρω μου τὰ ἰδοῦμα ποιὸς λείπει /  
 Μᾶς λείπει ο̄ κάλλιος του σπιτιοῦ, τῆς φανιλιᾶς ο̄ πρῶτος,

χ. τ. λ

(Aravandinos, 428.)

NOW sit around me, children mine, and let us see who's  
 absent :

The glory of the house is gone, the family's supporter,  
 Who to the house a banner was, and in the church  
 a lantern.

The banner's staff is broke in twain, the lantern is  
 extinguished.

Why stand ye, orphan'd children, there, like wayfarers  
 and strangers ?

And from your lips comes forth no wail like nightingale's  
 sad singing ?

Your eyes, why weep they not amain, and stream like  
 flowing rivers ?

Your tears should spread a mere around, should flow a  
 cool fresh fountain,

To bathe the dusty traveller, and give the thirsty water.

***DIRGE FOR A HOUSE-MISTRESS.*****EΙΣ ΟΙΚΟΔΕΣΓΟΙΝΑΝ:**

Τὸν οὖν ὁ ἀχέδες πῶ ακούεται καὶ ταραχὴ μεγάλη !  
μήνα σὲ γάμῳ γένεται, μήνα σὲ πανηγύρι;

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 429.)

WHAT is this noise falls on our ears, and what is this  
loud tumult ?

Say, can it for a Wedding be, or can it be a Feast-day ?  
The Goodwife now is setting forth, to Hades she's  
departing,

She hangs her keys upon the wall, and sets her house in  
order,

A yellow taper in her hand. The mourners chant sad dirges ;  
And all the neighbours gather round, all those whom  
Death has stricken.

Whoso would now a message send, a letter let him give her ;  
She who a son mourns unadorned, now let her send his  
fin'ry ;

Whoso a son unarméd mourns, now let her send his weapons ;  
Write, mothers, to your children dear, and ye, wives, to  
your husbands,

Your bitter grief, your suffering, and all your weight of  
sorrow.

***DIRGE FOR A SON.*****EΙΣ ΤΙΟΝ.**

Ἐσύ, παιδί μ' ἐκίνησες νὰ πῆς 'ς τὸν κάτου κόσμο,  
κι' αφίνεις τὴν μανούλα σου πικρή, χαροκαμμένη·

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 432.)

O THOU, my son, departest now unto the Lower  
Regions,

And leav'st thy mother sorrowful, heartbroken, and despairing !  
 Where shall I hide my pain for thee, how shall I throw it from me ?  
 For if I throw it on the road, the passers-by will take it,  
 And should I hang it on the trees, the little birds would find it.  
 Where shall I hide my bitter tears, my tears for thy departure ?  
 If on the black earth they should fall, the grass no more would flourish ;  
 If they should in the river fall, they would dry up its sources ;  
 If they should fall upon the sea, the vessels there would founder ;  
 But if I lock them in my heart, I quickly shall rejoin thee.

*DIRGE FOR A DAUGHTER.*

ΕΙΣ ΘΥΓΑΤΕΡΑ.

Γιὰ πίες μου, πίες μου, κόρη μου, πότες νὰ σὲ παντείχω·  
 νὰ σὲ παντείχω ξάμηνο, νὰ σὲ παντείχω χρόνο ;

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 435.)

' O TELL me, tell me, daughter mine, how long shall I await thee ;  
 Say, six months shall I wait for thee, or in a year expect thee ?  
 Six months—it is a weary time ; a year—it is unending !  
 ' My mother, were it but six months, or were it but a twelvemonth,  
 Then would the evil be but small, the time would fly full quickly.  
 Now will I tell thee, mother mine, when to expect my coming :

When thou shalt see the ocean dry, and in its place a garden ;  
 When thou shalt see a dead tree sprout, and put forth leaves and branches ;<sup>1</sup>  
 When thou shalt see the raven black, white-feathered like a pigeon.'

*DIRGE FOR A SISTER.*

ΕΙΣ ΑΔΕΛΦΗΝ.

Δέν τῶξερ', ἀδερφοῦλά μου, πως τῶχες νὰ πεθάνης,  
 'ε τὴν Πόλ' νὰ στιλωγῇ ἄλαγο, 'ε τὴν Βενετία γῇ θυάξῃ.

x. 5. λ.

(Aravandinos, 437.)

I KNEW not, little sister mine, that thou to death wert destined ;  
 To Stamboul I'll for horses send, and for a hearse to Venice,  
 To Corinth will I send to find, to find and bring me masons,  
 That they may marble hew for thee, and build a mausoleum.  
 O masons, build it long and wide, and build it proud and lofty,  
 That she may stand and gird herself, or she may cross-legged rest her ;  
 And in the wall at her right hand leave her an open window,  
 That she may see when comes the spring, may see when shines the summer,  
 When warble all the birds around, the nightingales of springtide.

<sup>1</sup> Compare *H. A.* 234. 'Verily by this staff that shall no more put forth leaf or twig, seeing it hath for ever left its trunk.'

*DIRGE FOR A YOUNG HUSBAND.*

ΕΙΣ ΝΕΟΝ ΣΤΖΥΓΩΝ.

Παρακαλῶ σε χάρε μου, καὶ διπλοπροσκενῶ σε,  
 τὸν νεὸν αὐτὸν ποῦ κάλεσες μή τὸν παρακρατῆσες,  
 χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 430.)

'O CHARON mine, I beg of thee, and twice I'll bow before  
 thee ;

The youth whom thou hast bid to thee, thou wilt not  
 keep him alway ;

For he a wife has all too young that she be left a widow.

For if she briskly walk they'll say : " She seeks another  
 husband ! "

If she walk softly then they'll say : " It is but affectation ! "

A little son, too, is his care, a baby in the cradle.'

'No mother dear of his am I, nor yet am I his sister.

The son of the black Earth am I, the spider-woven marble;  
 And youths I eat, and maids devour, and young men are  
 my quarry.

I eat the bridelings with their coins, the bridegrooms  
 flower-becrownéd ;

And now I've waited forty days, this withered straw to  
 gather,

And on the fortieth day and last shall all his ties be  
 severed.'

*THE YOUNG WIDOW.*

Η ΝΕΑ ΧΗΡΑ.

Μία κόρη πικροτράγουδει απάνου'ς τὸ γεφύρι  
 καὶ τὸ γεφύρι ἐρράγισε καὶ τὸ ποτάμ' ἰστάθη.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 473.)

UPON a bridge there sat a girl, a doleful lay she  
 chanted,

Which rent the bridge in twain, and caused the stream  
to cease its flowing.  
The Stoicheión of the stream came out, and sat upon the  
margin :  
' O change, my girl, that melody, and sing another sonnet !'  
' How shall I change my melody, and sing another  
sonnet,  
Who have a pain within my heart, for which there is no  
healing ?  
I had my husband lying ill, sore sick upon his mattress ;  
He bade me go up to the hills, and healing food to bring  
him ;  
He bade me bring him cheese of deer, and milk of wild  
goats seek him.  
And while I up the mountains went, and to the fields  
descended,  
To set the pen and sheepfold up, and catch a hind  
to milk her,  
My husband married him again, another wife he took  
him ;  
The black Earth for his wife he wed, a Tombstone his  
wife's mother.'

*THE DEAD SON TO HIS MOTHER.*

EΙΣ ΤΙΟΝ ΑΡΤΙ ΘΑΝΟΝΤΑ.

Πίρα'ς ικενό τὸ βουνό πούναι ψηλὸ καὶ μέγα,  
οπῶχει ἀντάρα'ς τὴν κορφὴν, καὶ καταχυὰ'ς τὴν ριζὰ.  
x. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 434.)

FAR, far away within that hill, which is both broad and  
lofty,  
Upon whose bosom thick mists roll, and fogs at its founda-  
tions ;

Compare *Iph. in Aul.*, 461. ' Hades, as it seems, will speedily  
attend on her nuptials.'

Wild amaranths bud *there* and bloom, two other herbs  
beside them ;  
The roedeer eat them, and they die ; the brown bears,  
and they sicken.  
There, little mother, thou must mount, those herbs three  
thou must find thee,  
And thou must eat them, mother mine, and so thou  
may'st forget me.'

*THE VAMPIRE.*

## Ο ΒΟΤΡΚΟΛΑΚΑΣ.

Τσή καλομάνιας τὸ παιδί, τσή χήρας θυγατέρα,  
Ποῦ προξενὰν εφίρανε μή; ὁχ τὴν Βασιλῶνα.

π. τ. λ..

(Passow, 518.)

THERE came to the good mother's child, and to the  
widow's daughter,  
From Babylon a go-between in marriage to demand her.  
Her seven brothers all say nay, but Constantine is willing.  
'Why should we not wed Areté, my mother, with a  
stranger ?'  
'But who will bring her back to me, that I may see my  
daughter ?'  
'I, I will bring her back again, and thou shalt see thy  
daughter ;  
Twice in the winter shall she come, and three times in  
the summer.'  
When Areté was wedded thence, and married to a  
stranger,  
Then died her seven brothers all, and Constantine was  
murdered.  
The mother sat all sad and lone, a reed upon the prairie ;  
By night and day she grieved and wept, she wept upon  
the tombstone,

And tore her hair for Constantine, for her belovéd Costa.  
‘Arise, arise, O Constantine, arise, and bring her to me,  
And keep the promise thou hast made that thou to me  
wouldest bring her—  
Twice in the winter she should come, and three times in  
the summer !’  
And God has heard her weeping sore, and listened to her  
sorrow :  
The tombstone cold a horse becomes, and the black earth  
a saddle ;  
The worms are changed to Constantine, who goes to fetch  
his sister.  
‘A happy meeting, Areté !’ ‘My Constantine, thou’rt  
welcome.’  
‘Come, Areté, let us depart—and let us go back home-  
wards.’  
‘Tell me if ’tis for joy I go, and in my best I’ll dress me ;  
Or if for evil I must go, I’ll go as thou hast found me.’  
‘Come, Areté, let us depart—come just as I have found  
thee.’  
As they were riding on the road, a little bird was  
warbling :  
‘O God, who art all-powerful, a wonder great Thou  
workest ;  
That there should walk a living soul, with one that has  
been buried.’  
‘O listen, listen, Constantine, to what the bird is saying !’  
‘Tis but a bird, so let him sing ; a songster, let him  
warble.’  
And by the path, as on they rode, again the bird was  
singing :  
‘O God, who art all-powerful, a wonder great Thou  
workest,  
That there should walk a living soul with one that has  
been buried.’

And Areté, who'd heard his song, which rent her heart  
in twain, said :  
' O listen, listen, Constantine, to what the bird is  
saying !'  
' Tis but a bird, so let him sing ; a songster, let him  
warble.'  
And as they went along the road, and near the town  
were drawing :  
' Go on before, my Areté—go enter in our dwelling ;  
And I will go and sleep awhile, for I'm o'ercome with  
slumber,  
And sorely wearied am I too, and tired with my long  
journey.'  
' Come, Constantine, and let us go together to our  
mother.'  
' I smell of incense, sister dear ; with you I cannot enter.'  
Once more within her home arrived, she joyful hails her  
mother :  
' I'm glad to see thee, *mana* dear ! ' ' My Areté, thou'rt  
welcome.  
But whom hast thou come home to see ? Wouldst see  
thy eight tall brothers ?  
Ah ! they are dead, the seven are dead, and Constantine  
is murdered.'  
' Why, mother, now, our Constantine has brought me  
home to see you ?'  
Then tightly they embraced and kissed, the mother and  
the daughter ;  
And they were left, those two forlorn, all sad those two  
and lifeless ;  
They hid themselves beneath the earth, the soil all spider-  
woven.

*THANASE VAGHIA.*

ΘΑΝΑΣΗΣ ΒΑΤΙΑΣ. II. 'Ο ΒΡΤΚΟΛΑΚΑΣ

Πίσ μου τί στίχεσαι, Θαναση, ὄρθος,  
Βουέδες σὰ λιψανο στὰ μάτια ἵμπρες;

x. r. λ.

(*Valaoritis, Μημόσυνα.*)

'O WHY, Thanásé, thus dost thou arise,  
Corpse-like and speechless, erect 'fore mine eyes?  
O why, Thanásé, at eve dost thou roam,  
Find'st thou no sleep e'en in Hades, thy home?

'Over the world many seasons have rolled,  
Low since we buried thee under the mould;  
Go ! for thy presence drives peace from my breast,  
Leave me, Thanásé, in quiet to rest !

'Direful on me thy crime's shadow is thrown—  
See my condition ! Thanásé, begone !  
All the world flees from me, none will receive ;  
Alms to thy widow lone, no one will give.

'Come not so near me ! Why frighten and daunt me ?  
What have I done thus to startle and haunt me ?  
Livid thy flesh is, and earthy thy smell,  
Canst thou not yet turn to dust in thy cell ?

'Closer around thee yet gather thy shroud,  
Loathly worms crawl on thy face once so proud ;  
O twice-accurs'd, see'st thou not how they cower,  
Ready to spring, and me likewise devour !

'Whence through the wild storm com'st, trembling and  
shaking,  
See'st how the whole earth is rocking and quaking ?  
Out from thy silent grave how couldst thou flee ?  
Tell me, whence comest thou, what wouldest thou see ?'

'This very night, as I lay in my tomb,  
Lonely and silent, 'mid darkness and gloom,  
Shrouded, bound, helpless, and turning to clay,  
Deep in my grave at the close of Earth's day,

'Cried there above me a dread *kukuvághia*,<sup>1</sup>  
Still did he call and say, "Thanásé Vágchia !  
Rise ! for the Dead Men will come thee to wake ;  
Rise, for away with them thee they will take !"

'Hearing my name, and the words that he spake,  
Made all my rotten bones rattle and shake ;  
Strove I to hide myself deep in the ground,  
By their revengeful eyes not to be found.

'"Out with thee, traitor !" they cry in their ire ;  
"Out with thee ! thee for our guide we require.  
Out with thee ! fearful one, not as wolves seek we ;  
Show us the way to our long-lost Gardíski !"

'Thus cry the Dead Men as on me they fall,  
Thus, as all wrathful, they scream and they call,  
Talon and tooth root up rank weeds and tear,  
Scatt'ring the black soil, my corpse they lay bare.

'Thus from the quiet Dead me they unbury,  
Out of the grave they quick rout me and hurry ;  
Laughing and gibing, they wildly deride,  
On to Gardíski we run side by side.

'Fly we, and run we, all breathless and fast,  
'Neath us the fair Earth we blight and we blast :  
Where our black cloud passes on as it flies,  
Tremble the cliffs, and from Earth flames arise.

<sup>1</sup> The owl, the herald of the vampire.

'Flutter our winding-sheets now far behind,  
Flutter like white sails filled out by the wind ;  
Far on our path, 'neath the light of the moon,  
Rotten bones, falling, behind us are strewn.

"Fore us went flying the dread *kukuvágchia* ;  
Still did he call and say, "Thánasé Vághia!"  
Near to the desolate ruins we drew,  
Where this accurséd hand so many slew.

'O what dread witnesses ! fear made me cower.  
Deep were the curses on me they did shower !  
Bloody the draught was they forced me to drain ;  
See ! on my lips still the horrible stain !

'Gathering to rend me, upon me they fastened ;  
Then was a cry heard, and tow'rds it they hastened :  
"Glad we're to find you, O Vízier Ali!"  
Into the courtyard they rush without me !

'On him the Dead Men fall furiously ;  
One and all leave me ; then I, fearful, flee,  
Breathless I flee from them ; come I to rest  
Here with my dear wife, for one night her guest.'

'Now that I've heard thee, Thanásé, begone,  
Back to thy grave, though 'tis dreary and lone.'  
'Give me for comfort, 'mid darkness and gloom,  
Kisses three give me to take to the tomb !'

'When on thy corse oil and wine they did place,  
Came I in secret, and kissed thy cold face.'  
'Years long and many have passed since that day,  
Torment thy kisses hath taken away.'

'Go ! for thy wild look my terror increases ;  
 Rotten thy flesh, 'tis all falling in pieces.  
 Leave me ! O, hide those hands ! For like to knives  
 Seem the foul fingers that took those brave lives !'

'Come to me, O my wife ! is it not I ?  
 Me, thy Thanásé, in years long gone by ?  
 Do not thou loathe me, and thus from me fly !'  
 'Go ! I'm polluted if thou comest nigh !'

On her he throws himself, seizes and grips.  
 Close on her mouth press his cold clammy lips ;  
 From her poor bosom, its covering rags,  
 Tearing in fury, he ruthlessly drags.

Bare he has laid it. His hand forward prest,  
 Wildly he plunges, and runs o'er her breast.

Turns he to marble, and cold as a snake,  
 Shivers the Vampire, with fear doth he shake ;  
 Howls like a Wolf, like a leaf trembles he,  
 Touched have his fingers the All-Holy Tree.

Her Guardian had saved her when helpless she cried,  
 Vanished the Vampire ; like smoke from her side.  
 Out in the darkness the dread *kukuvághia*  
 Still was repeating his 'Thánasé Vágchia !'

<sup>1</sup> Thánasé Vágchia was a Greek lieutenant of the tyrant, Alf Pashá, of Ioannina. When all his other officers had refused to massacre the men of Gardiki, eight hundred in number, entrapped by falsehood and treachery in the courtyard of the Khan of Valiére, Thánasé Vágchia offered to begin the butchery. For this deed, according to the Greek superstition, his body, after death, could not decompose, but walked the earth as a Vrykolokas or Vampire, in company with his victims and the Vízier Alí, who had ordered their slaughter.



CLASS II.  
AFFECTIONAL FOLK-SONGS.

SECTION I.—EROTIC.

*THE FRUIT OF THE APPLE-TREE.*

Ο ΚΑΡΠΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΜΗΑΗΑΣ.

'Ο νεός μέ τὰ λαγωνικά ἐγγῆσε 'ς τὸ κυνῆγο  
καὶ ἐράτει καὶ 'ς τὸ χέρι του ἔνα μικρὸ γεράζει.  
κ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 240.)

WITH all his greyhounds fleet around, a youth goes out  
a-hunting ;  
A falcon small upon his wrist he bears as forth he  
sallies.  
It frees itself, and flies afar, and in a garden enters ;  
But quick, his falcon to regain, the hunter follows after.  
A maiden fair within he finds, at marble fountain  
washing ;  
With whitest pearls she is bedecked, and strings of  
golden sequins.  
' Call off thy dogs, Sir Hunter bold, and tie them to  
the bushes !

I fear they'll bite me, Hunter bold—I fear that they  
will chase me.'

'My little dogs are better taught, 'tis only hares they  
worry ;

And ne'er to maidens fair as thou do any kind of evil.  
O tell me, tell me, maiden mine, what dowry canst thou  
bring me ?

No dowry do I ask of coin, nor dowry of adornment.'

'No dowry dost thou ask of coin, nor dowry of adorn-  
ment ?

Then will I give this apple-tree, all covered o'er with  
blossom ;

All laden, too, with rosy fruit, with fairest, sweetest  
apples.'

'Thou, maiden, art the apple-tree, and now let fall the  
apples !'

She broke the strings, and far and wide her pearls and  
sequins scattered.

'Come, gather, youth ! come, gather them, the apples of  
my fruit-tree ;

And gather them again, again, and stoop again and gather !'

*THE NEGLECTED OPPORTUNITY.**Zagórie.***Η ΑΠΟΛΕΣΘΕΙΣΑ ΕΤΚΑΙΡΙΑ.**

Δικό μ' ἡγαν τὸ φταιξίο,

ἢ χάσω τόσο τρέξιο.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 211.)

MINE was the failing, idiocy,  
That lost my running's prize, ah me !  
I found thee all alone, I wot ;  
With kisses sweet I fed thee not ;

I gazed on thee unsatisfied,  
And thus I sat, by Love tongue-tied.  
Thy mother mild, where then was she?  
Thy father stern, where then was he?  
Thy mother at the church did pray,  
Thy sire at Yánnina did stay;  
And by thee sat the idiot meek,  
Whose downcast eyes the earth did seek.

*THE WOER.**Parga.*

Η ΜΝΗΣΤΗΡ.

Παρακαλῶ σε, πίρδικα, καὶ προσκυνῶ σε, χέρη,  
νὰ μοῦ δανίσῃς τὰ κλειδιά νάμπω 'ς τὸ περιζόλι.  
x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 212.)

O PARTRIDGE, I entreat of thee, thee I salute, O  
maiden,  
That thou the keys would'st lend to me to enter in the  
garden;  
Carnations sweet, and lemons ripe, that I for thee may  
gather;  
And I a ring of diamonds bright will send thee for a  
token;  
In far Venetia it was wrought, and bought it was at  
Stámboul,  
And for the finger of my bride 'tis by my mother  
destined.  
Thy mother dear I love full well, and I do kiss her hand  
now;  
I'll make of her a mother-in-law, and thou'l be my  
sweet consort.

*THE LOVER'S DREAM.**Zagórie.*

TO ONEIPON ΤΟΥ ΕΡΑΣΤΟΥ.

'Στὴν ρίζα τοῦ βασιλικοῦ, 'ς τὴν ρίζα τοῦ βαρσάμου,  
ἀκούμπησα νὰ κοιμηθῶ, λίγον ὥπο νὰ πάρω,

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 213.)

AMID sweet roots of balsam hid, amid green basil's  
fragrance,  
All wearied I lay down to sleep, to take a little slumber ;  
As on the ground I sleeping lay, there came to me a  
vision—  
My love was being married, and her husband was my  
rival.  
'Twas not enough that she did wed, and did my rival  
marry,  
But me they asked to crown them twain, as groomsman  
at the wedding.  
The golden crowns, too, I prepared, the candlesticks of  
silver ;  
The wedding veil I brought to her—it was with pearls  
inwoven.  
My dream, should it be true, and she for husband take  
another,  
All may unto her wedding go, but I will to her shrouding ;  
All may to her take flocks of sheep, I'll lead a black  
cat<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>1</sup> With the hope of bringing ill-luck to the wedding.

## THE NUNS.

*Grévena.*

## ΑΙ ΚΑΛΟΓΡΑΙΑΙ.

Ἐνας λεύκης λέσβος, ώμορφο παλληκάρι,  
μῆλο κρατεῖ 'ς τὸ χέρι του, λεμόνι 'ς τὴν ποδιά του,  
χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 225.)

IT is an agile, nimble youth, a handsome pallikári ;  
An Apple in his hand he holds, and in his lap a Lemon.  
The Apple, bending, kisses he, and thus consults the  
Lemon :

'O Lemon, little Lemon mine, i' faith I wish to marry.'  
'Young man, seek'st thou companionship, a wife art thou  
now seeking ?

Go to the monastery high, where are the great store-  
houses,

There wilt thou find a worthy Nun, with three adopted  
daughters ;<sup>1</sup>

Panáglio is the eldest called, and Déspo is the second ;  
The third, the youngest of the three, Thanásio the black-  
eyed,

Who golden coins and fairest pearls the livelong day is  
sifting.

The siftings bright, both gold and white, she places on  
her bosom,

That she may make her bosom smell of Summer and of  
Winter ;

Of Summer with its cooling dews, of Winter with its  
comfort ;

And of fair Spring the beautiful, with all her flowers and  
sweetness.'

<sup>1</sup> Ψυχούραις, literally 'soul-daughters.' The monks have Ψυχο-  
παπίδι, 'soul-boys,' many of whom afterwards become Bishops and  
Archbishops, to whom marriage is forbidden.

**THE DESPAIRFUL ONE.**

Η ΑΠΕΛΠΙΣΙΑ.

Δέν σου τὸ ἵπα, σκύλλα κόρη, 'ε τὸ γιαλὸ μὴν κατεῖθε,  
τὶ ὁ γιαλὸς θὰ φουργουνιάσῃ, καὶ ἄν σὲ πάρη θὰ τινῆε!

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 208.)

' HAVE not I bid thee, she-dog's child, not go to ocean down ?

For wild and stormy are the waves, and if thou'rt seized, thou'l drown.'

' If I am seized, and I am launched upon the angry sea,  
My body I will make a boat, my arms two oars shall be;  
And swimming still, thus will I gain that opposite fair isle,  
And there will I my lover find, there we'll the time beguile ;

I'd sooner die, in wild waves lost, if such should be my fate,  
Than here remain, by day and night, alone and desolate !'

**ELENAKI, THE NIGHTINGALE.**

Preveza.

ΤΟ ΕΛΕΝΑΚΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΗΔΟΝΑΚΙ.

Το 'Ελενάκι τὸ μικρό, δίλησα νὰ μερίψω  
και νὰ τὸ βάλω 'ε τὸ κλουβί, νὰ τὸ μοσχοταΐζω.  
χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 224.)

FAIR Elenáki, my wee one, I wished to tame and lead her,

A cage within to prison her, and there with musk to feed her.

From fragrance rank of musk exhaled, and stifling odour shed,

Offended with the cage was she, my nightingale has fled.  
The hours I pass in calling her, o'er hills I questioning rove :

'Have you not seen Eleniό, my faithless, faithless love ?'  
'But yesterday we her beheld, the reedy fields among,  
And there the wanderer beloved had perched, and sat  
and sung.'  
With fire I all the reeds consume, and all to spoil  
endeavour,  
But Elenáki, my wee one, has fled from me for ever !

*THE LAST REQUEST.**Ioánnina.***Η ΤΕΛΕΥΤΑΙΑ ΕΝΤΟΛΗ.**

Οταν θί—μαῦρά μου μάτια,  
ὅταν θίλω ν' ἀπεθάνω,  
μιὰ παραγγολὴ θὰ κάνω.

(*Aravandinos*, 219.)

WHEN dark Death, my black-eyed maiden,  
When dark Death his grasp shall lay,  
On my soul, this boon I'll pray :  
  
That they spread, my black-eyed maiden,  
That they spread, in heaven's pure air,  
My last couch, and wash me there.  
  
Let her come, my black-eyed maiden,  
Let her come and bury me ;  
Love shall then my sexton be.  
  
Let her see, my black-eyed maiden,  
Let her see, and let her know  
What it is has laid me low.  
  
Let her say, my black-eyed maiden,  
But two words, but two sweet words ;  
Love's sad dirge these two sweet words.  
  
After that, my black-eyed maiden,  
Tears still on me let her shower,  
Ere the black Earth me devour.

*THE LOVER'S RETURN.*

Η ΕΠΑΝΟΔΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΕΡΑΣΤΟΥ.

Δύο χρόνους περπατώσα τὸ γιαλὸν γιαλὸν,  
καὶ ἀλλούς δύο τριγυρίωσα τὸ βουνὸν βουνόν.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 242.)

A WANDERER o'er the seas two years I've been, I've been;  
 A wanderer o'er the hills, two more I ween, I ween ;  
 I leave the distant lands, and now my home is near ;  
 But ere my friends I seek, I haste to find my dear.  
 Within a garden, lo ! among the rosy bowers,  
 She from a crystal vase the coolest water pours.  
 An apple then I throw, of it she takes no heed ;  
 I gold and silver throw, and now she's roused indeed.  
 She raises her dark eyes, and angry is her gaze ;  
 She opes her rosy lips, and then to me she says :  
 'Where hast thou, *pousté*<sup>1</sup> vile, and base deceiver, been ?  
 Nor last year, nor 'fore that, nor yet this winter seen ?  
 'In foreign lands I've toiled, with foreigners have wrought ;  
 All I, poor fellow, earned, to thee I've fondly brought.  
 I've brought a mirror, comb, and knife of silver white :  
 The mirror in its depths to see thy beauties bright ;  
 The comb, with it to smooth thy golden tresses twined ;  
 The silver knife to pare the apple's ruddy rind.'

*THE WIDOW'S DAUGHTER.*

Η ΚΟΡΗ ΤΗΣ ΧΗΡΑΣ.

Μάνα μου, κόρ' ὑποῦ εἶδα γάδ' εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν νὰ πλένη,  
εἴχε ἀσημένιον κόπανο καὶ πλάκα μαρμαρένα.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 221.)

'MANA, a fair maid I have seen ; she washed beside the river ;

<sup>1</sup> A word originally Persian, but borrowed by Greek and Albanian from Turkish. See DOZON, *Langue Chypre*.

Like silver bright her mallet shone, her slab was whitest marble.

I gave my gallant steed to her in payment for her kisses ;  
She hundreds, thousands still can give, and yet again two thousand ;

And I her humble slave would be, a servant in her courtyard.

Sweep, widow, sweep again and oft, within thy beauteous courtyard—

Sweep, too, thy doorway, that, through it, in passing and repassing,

Thy lovely daughter I may see, in musk so softly nurtured ;

All hearts she witches ; mine, alas ! beneath her spell has fallen.'

'My only one, my daughter dear, is Sun and Moon in heaven ;

The Dawn alone doth she desire, as spouse to lie beside her.'

### *THE PARTRIDGE.*

Η ΠΕΡΔΙΚΟΥΛΑ.

'Αγάλμ' ἀγάλμα περπατῶ σᾶν τὸ κομμένο φιδίη,  
νὰ μὴ μ' ακούσῃ περδίκα καὶ πεταχτῇ καὶ φύγῃ.  
χ. τ., λ.

(Aravandinos, 222.)

I STEALTHILY and silent tread, as soft as wounded snake,

So that the partridge hear me not, for then to flight she'd take.

I come, approach the partridge hid among the thickest green ;

She flutt'ring shakes her wings and plumes her feathers' silver sheen.

- 'O say what mother gave thee birth, O thou enslaver  
bright ?'
- 'For mother I a partridge had, for sire a thrush so gay ;  
In pigeon's plumage me they dressed and decked in  
bright array.'

*THE DISCOVERED KISS.**Parga.*

ΟΙ ΕΡΑΣΤΑΙ.

Κόρη, ὅταν εφίλιώμαστε νύχτα ηταν, ποιὸς μᾶς εἶδε ;  
Μᾶς εἶδε τὴν νυχτὸς τάστρι, μᾶς εἶδε τὸ φεγγάρι,

κ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 209.)

- 'My girl, when we each other kissed, the night had  
fall'n ; who saw us ?'
- 'The stars of night looked down on us, the moon on us  
was gazing ;  
She, stooping, whispered to the waves, and to the waves  
she told it ;  
The ocean told the oar the tale, the oar then told the  
sailor ;  
And gay and loud the sailor sang, and all the neighbours  
heard it ;  
So the confessor heard of it, and told it to my mother ;  
From her my father learnt it soon, and sorely he  
reproached me ;  
Hard were the angry words he said, and strictly he  
forbade me,  
Nor yet without the door to go, nor yet unto the window.  
But I will to the window go, to gather my sweet basil,  
And I the youth whom I love best will take for my  
companion.'

**THE RAKE.****ΤΟ ΜΑΡΓΙΟΛΙΚΟ.**

Γιὰ Ιδίστε τὸ μαργιόλικο καὶ τὸ μαργιολεμένο,  
πῶς στρίφει τὸ μουστάκι του σᾶν νὰ ἡταν μεθυσμένο.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 233.)

‘LOOK at this cunning fellow here, so roguish he and sly ;  
See how he strokes his long moustache, and leers with  
tipsy eye !’

‘I am no cunning fellow, nor a tipsy rogue am I,  
My love she has forsaken me, and left me here to sigh.  
Bright yellow sequins forty, see, strung on a single  
thread—

They’re thine, Maroúlio, if thou’lt make with me one  
night thy bed.’

‘With fire be all thy coins consumed, and burnt thy  
sequins all ;  
My charms they were not given me within thine arms  
to fall,  
Nor are these eyes of mine so sweet, this neck as white  
as snow,  
That they with thee and such as thee should ever  
trysting go !’

**THE WOMAN-HUNTER.****Ο ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΘΗΡΑΣ**

Πέρα 'ς τὸν ἄμμο, 'ς τὸν ρήμονῆσι,  
ἀητὸς ἀπίραστος νὰ κυνηγήσῃ.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 226.)

DOWN on the beach of an islet lone,  
An eagle in search of his prey has flown ;

No stag does he stalk, neither hunts he the hare,  
 He hunts but the black-eyed, the maidens fair.  
 ' Lips red as rosebuds and sloe-black eyes,  
 Look from the window and hear my sighs !  
 Wandering eyes, that are dark as sloes,  
 How, without me, can ye sleeping close ?'  
 'Braid I am weaving, nor may I stay ;  
 When my task's finished, I'll not say nay.'  
 Cursed be the braid, and the braider too,  
 Cursed, who have aught with the braid to do !  
 I'll send a letter, when in thy hand,  
 This be assured of, and understand,  
 That when thou readest it, shouldst thou tear,  
 Thou, my Light ! doom'st me to dark despair !'

*THE FORSAKEN ONE.**Parga.***Η ΕΓΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΦΘΕΙΣΑ ΕΡΩΜΕΝΕ.**

'Απόψε χρύον ἔκαμε, χρύο καὶ τρεμουγάνα,  
 κ' ἵχιονιστήκαν τὰ βουνά, συχνίστηκαν οἱ κάμποι.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 228.)

COLD is the wintry night, and cold the mountain-wind is  
 blowing ;  
 The hills are whitened o'er with snow, and all the fields  
 are frozen.  
 But you, my little gardens lone, do not you freeze and  
 harden,  
 For I my lover dear have lost, my faithless, faithless  
 lover,  
 Who swore when we so sweetly kissed that he would  
 love me ever ;  
 And now he has abandoned me, a reed beside the river,

A reed from which the top's been cut, and but the stalk's  
left standing.  
At what gay table sits he now, where eating, and where  
drinking?  
Whose are the hands pour out to him, the while that  
mine are trembling?  
Whose are the eyes that gaze on him, the while that  
mine are weeping?

**THE VLACH SHEPHERDESS UNKIND.**

ΒΛΑΧΑ, Η ΠΟΙΜΕΝΙΣ.

Διφέν οἱ κάμποι γιὰ τερά, καὶ τὰ βουνά γιὰ χίονα,  
καὶ τὰ γιράκια γιὰ πουλά, κ' ἵγια, βλάχα μ', γιὰ σίνα.  
x. r. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 235.)

THE fields are thirsting for the rains, and for the snows  
the mountains;  
The falcons for the little birds, for thee, my Vlach, I'm  
thirsting.  
Thy hand so fair, so soft and white, thy hand so cool  
and snowy,  
Three long, long days, three long, long nights, I want it  
for my pillow ;  
Sweet kisses then I'd feed thee with, I'd feed thee with  
caresses.  
But, ah ! thou fleest from me, my Vlach, thou fleest, and  
hast undone me !  
Up to the branches I will fly, and there I'll sit bewailing ;  
My weeping great a mere shall make, and flow out a  
cold fountain.  
For water will the fair ones come, and come, too, will  
the black-eyed ;  
And with them my Vlachoúla dear—oft shall I give her  
water.

**THE VLACH SHEPHERDESS KIND.**

ΟΙ ΒΛΑΧΟΠΟΙΜΕΝΕΣ

'Ηρθ' ὁ καιρός; νὰ φύγουμε χ' η ὥρα γιὰ νὰ πάμε,  
νὰ πάμε πέρα σὲ βουνό, σ' ἵνα μαρμαροσοῦνι,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 369.)

'THE time has come that we may go, the hour for our  
departure;

Now let us climb up to the hills, up to the marble  
mountain;

There will we find a hollow tree, in which we two may  
enter.'

My Vlách, where shall we water find to drink when we  
are thirsty ?'

'I have my gourd, thou hast thy gourd, and we can  
drink together.'

'My Vlácha, bread where shall we find to eat when we  
are hungry ?'

'I have my cake, thou hast thy cake, and bread we'll  
eat together.'

'My Vlácha, when we feel the cold, what shall we have  
for covering ?'

'My shepherd's cloak, thy shepherd's cloak, will cover  
us together.'<sup>1</sup>

**THE BLACK-EYED ONE.**

Η ΜΑΤΡΟΜΜΑΤΑ.

Παιρνουν ρ' αἰθίσουν τὰ κλαριά, χ' η παχτη δίν τάφινοι,  
θίλα κ' ἡγά νὰ σ' ἀρηθῶ, και δὲ μ' αφίν ο πόθος.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 234.)

NOW would the branches bud and bloom, but hoar-frost  
holds them prisoned ;

<sup>1</sup> 'Come under my plaidie, the nicht's gaun to fa' ;  
Come under my plaidie, there's room for us twa.'

Now would I sit and spin for thee, but my desire  
prevents me.  
Arise, unto thy mother go, and tell her not to curse me;  
I'll make of her a mother-in-law, and she shall be my  
mother,  
Through thee, her second daughter dear, through thee,  
thou black-eyed maiden.  
Thine eyes are like the olive ripe, and like to braid thine  
eyebrows ;  
And like a Frankish bow are curved the lashes long that  
fringe them.  
Thy plump, soft hand, so fair and white, thy hand so fair  
and snowy,  
Fain would I make my pillow now upon a marble  
mountain !  
I'd feed thee there with kisses sweet, I'd kiss thine eyes  
and eyebrows.  
Still lower wear thy little fez, thine eyebrows let it  
cover,  
For fear my kisses should appear, for fear they should  
betray thee,  
Lest jealous be the little birds, the nightingale of spring-  
time ;  
Lest Basil 'gainst thee wrathful be, and wrathful too be  
Rígas.

*THE LOVEK.*

## ΕΡΩΤΙΚΟΝ.

Νὰ μὴ σὶ βλέπω, διν βαστῶ,  
Όταν σὶ βλέπω ἀρρωστῶ.  
x. ε. λ.

(Passow, 532.)

I CANNOT live when absent thou,  
Thou present, sickness lays me low ;  
'Tis thou my life art stealing,  
'Tis thou who art my healing.

I look on thee, I madly love—  
 I gaze, my pulses wildly move ;  
     My heart doth faint within me,  
     No longer reason's in me.  
 When absent, much I'd say to thee,  
 Naught can I say when thee I see ;  
     My lips refuse their duty,  
     My tongue's tied by thy beauty.  
 I look upon thee, and I burn ;  
 And when I see thee not, I mourn ;  
     Though mad when I behold thee,  
     I die if thou withhold thee.

*FAIR ONES AND DARK ONES.***ΑΣΠΡΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΛΑΧΡΟΙΝΑΙΣ.**

Μετήκαν ἡ ασπρας 'σ τὸ χερό,  
 εᾶς ἡ βαρχώλαις 'σ τὸ γιαλί.

x. r. 2.

(Aravandinos, 378.)

To the dance the fair ones go,  
 Little boats to sea that row ;  
 Out come troops of maids brown-eyed,  
 Oranges in tassels tied ;  
 Out comes many a black-eyed maiden,  
 Who's with moles like olives<sup>1</sup> laden ;  
 Out comes one with eyes of blue,  
 Waist so slim and fair to view.  
 Out comes, too, a partridge small,  
 But with widest skirts of all ;  
 As she danced and skipped around,  
 One poor youth cast eyes to ground.

<sup>1</sup> Literally, 'covered with olives.' For olives being brown or black when ripe, *δαΐα* (or *δημί*), an olive, is the name given to a mole. See next page.

*BLUE-EYED AND DARK-EYED ONES.*

*Zagórie.*

ΑΣΠΙΡΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΛΑΧΡΟΙΝΑΙΣ.

Μπῆκαν ἡ ἀσπραις 'σ τὸ χορό,  
Βαρὺά μὲ κάνουν κι' ἀρρωστῶ·

χ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 379.)

To the dance the fair ones go,  
Sorely lovesick I'm laid low ;  
Dark ones come, too, in my sight,  
Girls whose waists are slim and slight.  
Out, too, come the maids black-eyed—  
Curse them ! I for them have died.  
Still come those with eyes of blue,  
Wearing aprons green of hue ;  
Out, too, come the partridge-eyed,  
Flower bedecked, and rosy dyed.

*THE BLUE-EYED BEAUTY.*

*Zagórie.*

ΓΑΛΑΝΗ, ΠΕΡΗΦΑΝΗ.

'Ανάθεμα ποῦ φύτευς τὸ κλῆμα 'σ τὴν αὐλή σου,  
κ' ἵροντεσσι η πόρτα σου καὶ δὲ μπορῶ νὰ γλίτω.

χ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 385.)

MAY he be curs'd who planted there the vine within  
thy courtyard,  
Thy doorway filling with its leaves that I no more can  
see thee.  
Come to thy bowered window now, and from it hang thy  
tresses ;  
Let them a ladder be, and steps, that I may place my  
feet on,  
And I will kiss thee on thy neck, and on thy precious  
olive.

*THE GARDEN.**Parga.*

ΤΟ ΠΕΡΙΒΟΛΙ.

Περισόλις μου γραμμένο,  
μαργαρίταροφραμμένο,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 382.)

PICTURELIKE, dear garden ground,  
Bordered all with daisies round,  
Next the daisies leeks abound,  
Marjoram next in rows is found,  
In the midst an Apple-tree,<sup>1</sup>  
Soon to earth 'twill falling be.  
To the fruit a youth approaches,  
Him the Apple-tree reproaches :  
'Come not, youth, the apples gath'ring ;  
See, the leaves are sere and with'ring ;  
Counts the master every one,  
And for thee, youth, there are none.'

*YANNEOTOPOULA.**Ioánnina.*

Η ΓΙΑΝΝΗΤΟΠΟΥΛΑ.

Μωρή Φράγχα, Φραγκοπούλα,  
Κι' ῥυμορφη Γιαννητοπούλα.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 392.)

'O THOU Frank, thou Frankopoúla,  
Beautiful Yanneotopoúla !  
Who has said I do not love thee,  
That in worn-out clothes thou'st dressed thee,

<sup>1</sup> By the apple-tree and its master an elderly husband is probably meant ; and by the desirable fruit, his wife.

And in soiléd dress remainest?  
 Busk thee, busk thee, in thy gayest;  
 Come with me when evening cometh.'  
 'Why with thee to come dost bid me,  
 Who art faithless and deceiving?  
 With thy kisses, and embraces,  
 One step more and thou wouldest blight me,  
 Like the dew-drop on the herbage;  
 Like the wheatear on the meadow,  
 Wither'd, left alone, and lonely.'

*THE LITTLE BIRD.**Zagórie.*

TO ΠΟΥΛΑΚΙ.

Τοῦτο τὸ καλοκαιράκι  
 κυνηγοῦσα ἵνα πουλάκι.

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 395.)

ALL this summer, this long summer,  
 One small bird have I been hunting ;  
 Hunting been, and much desiring,  
 It to catch in vain aspiring ;  
 Snares I set, and birdlime lay—  
 All my pains are thrown away.  
 Other method I did choose,  
 That my bird I might not lose.  
 I began to sing a lay,  
 On my violin to play ;  
 Then my songs and violin  
 Brought my bird my chamber in;  
 I with my devices all,  
 Caused her in my arms to fall.

*THE CYPRESS.**Iodnnina.*

ΤΟ ΚΥΠΑΡΙΣΣΙ.

Φύτεψά 'να κυπαρίσσι  
οτι μιὰ μαρμαρίνα βρύση.

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 397.)

I ONE day a cypress planted  
Close beside a marble fountain,  
That to wash might come the fair ones,  
And the black-eyed with their bleaching.  
Came there one, and came another,  
Poor, but she with charms was wealthy ;  
She illumed the sea and fountain.  
'Maiden, where did'st find such radiance ?'  
'Chief of Klephtēs was my father,  
War-chief's daughter was my mother :  
From the Sun his charms they'd stolen,  
From the Moon they stole her radiance,  
They in two shares these divided ;  
I, from them, received my portion.'

*THE BROKEN PITCHER.**Prēveza.*

ΤΟ ΣΤΡΑΒΟΠΑΤΗΜΑ.

'Η κόραις δλαις εἰν' ἔδω  
διν εἰν' εκείνη π' ἀγαπῶ.

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 396.)

ALL the maidens here I see,  
All but her who's dear to me.  
Water she has gone to bring ;  
I'll go seek her at the spring.

There will I her pitcher crack ;  
 Empty-handed she'll go back.  
 Her mother asks when she gets home,  
 What of her pitcher has become.  
 'I tripped, my mother, near the well,  
 And broke my pitcher as I fell.'  
 'It was no tripping broke your jug,  
 But likelier far some gallant's hug !'

*DISTICHS.*

(Passow, 103.)

BEFORE thy doorway as I pass, thy ootprint there I know;  
 I bend, and fill it with the tears that, as I kiss it, flow.

(Aravandinos, 214.)

LOVE me as I am loving thee—as I desire, desire me ;  
 The time may come for thy desire when I no more  
 desire thee.

(Aravandinos, 234.)

BE curst thou, plane-tree, curst be thou and thy wide  
 branches green,  
 The pallikars no longer can by Eleniό be seen.

*THE BULGARIAN GIRL AND THE PARTRIDGE.**Grévena.*

Η ΒΟΥΡΓΑΡΑ ΚΑΙ Η ΠΕΡΔΙΚΑ.

Μικρή Βούργαρα σέριζε σ' ἵνα κοντὸν κριθάρι,  
 εἰχε δρεπάνι δαμασκί, παλαιμαριά τσημένα.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 281.)

THERE reaped a little Bulgar girl amid a field of barley ;  
 Her sickle was of damascene, her binds were all of silver.

Right briskly did she reap the grain, but soon her heart  
was aching.  
Upon her reaping-hook she leaned, that she might bear  
her baby,  
And in her apron folding it, to bury it she hastened.  
A Partridge met her on the way, at four cross-roads she  
met her :  
Where goest, Bourgára, with the child—the child where  
wouldst thou bury ?  
Say, is it not a cruel sin, thou rock'st it not in cradle ?  
Twelve birdlings have I in my nest, and I have not  
killed any ;  
And one, an only one is thine, and him wilt thou not  
cherish ?  
' But thou, twelve birdlings if thou hast, thou hast them  
with thine honour ;  
And I, if I have only one, it is without a husband.'  
' Alas for her who murder does that she her shame may  
bury !'

*THE ROSE-TREE.**Grévena.*

Η ΤΡΙΑΝΤΑΦΥΛΛΙΑ.

Τριανταφυλλιά μου κόκκινη ;  
τὸ τοῦ νὰ σὲ φυέψω ;

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 408.)

O LITTLE Rose-tree mine, so red,  
O say, where shall I plant thee ?  
I dare not plant thee in the sea,  
For I should fear the sailors ;  
I dare not plant thee on the hill,  
For fear thou shouldst be frozen.  
Oh, I will plant thee in a church,

In beauteous monastery ;  
And just between two apple-trees,  
Between two orange-bushes ;  
That down the oranges may fall,  
And in thy lap the apples ;  
And all their blossoms flutter down  
In showers upon thy roses ;  
And at thy roots I'll lay me down,  
Lie there, and sweetly slumber.

*THE GREEN TREE.**Dancing Song.*

ΤΟ ΠΡΑΣΙΝΟ ΔΕΝΤΡΙ.

Ποιὸς εἶδε πράσινο διετρί,  
—μαυρομματοῦσα καὶ ξανθή,—  
*x. r. λ.*

*(Aravandinos, 406.)*

WHOEVER did green tree behold—  
Thine eyes are black, thy hair is gold—  
That with silver leaves was set?—  
Jet black eyes, and brows of jet—  
And on whose bosom there was gold—  
O eyes that so much weeping hold—  
At its root a fountain flowing—  
Who can right from wrong be knowing?  
There I bent, the fount above,  
To quench the burning flame of love;  
There I drank that I might fill me,  
That my heart I thus might cool me.  
But my kerchief I let slip—  
O what burning has my lip!—  
Gold-embroidered for my pleasure;  
'Twas a gift to me, the treasure.

That one it was they braided me,  
While sweetly they did sing for me :  
Little maids so young and gay,  
Cherries of the month of May.

One in Yannina was born,  
Robe of silk did her adorn ;  
T'other from Zagórie strayed,  
Rosy-cheeked this little maid.

An eagle one embroidered me—  
Come forth, my love, thee would I see !—  
T'other a robin-redbreast tidy,  
Thursday—yes, and also Friday.<sup>1</sup>

Should a youth my kerchief find,—  
Black-eyed with gold tresses twined—  
And a maiden from him bear it,  
Round her slim waist let her wear it.

<sup>1</sup> Literally 'Monday and Tuesday'; but as these words are merely brought in for the rhyme, I have taken a similar liberty.



SECTION II.—DOMESTIC.

---

SUB-SECTION I.—EARLY MARRIED LIFE.

---

*FOR THE THRONING<sup>1</sup> OF THE BRIDE.**Parga and Preveza.*

ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΘΡΑΝΙΩ ΤΟΠΟΘΕΤΗΣΙΝ ΤΗΣ  
ΝΤΜΦΗΣ.

Εἰς τὸ σκαμνὶ ποῦ κάθησες, ξηρὰ ἥτας τὰξ ξύλα,  
κι' ἀπὸ τὴν αμορφαῖαν σου ἀνθοῦν καὶ βγάνουν φύλλα.  
*z. r. λ.*

(*Aravandinos*, 285.)

THOU didst but sit upon the stool, when lo! its wood  
all lifeless

Thy beauty quickened into leaf, and flushed all o'er with  
blossom.

The very deer made holiday the day thy mother bore  
thee.

For dowry the Apostles Twelve bestowed on thee thy  
beauty.

Of all the Stars of heaven so bright one only thee  
resembles—

The Star that shines at early dawn, when sweet the  
morn is breaking.

From out the heavens Angels came, the Saviour's  
orders bearing :

The brightest radiance of the Sun they brought thee on  
descending.

Thou hast the hair of Absalom, the comeliness of  
Joseph ;

<sup>1</sup> Literally, however, θρανίον is but a 'stool,' and a 'throne' is θρόνος.

He'll fortunate and lucky be, the youth who thee shall  
marry.  
The Bridegroom's mother should rejoice, gay be the  
Bride's new mother,  
Who such a noble son has borne, a mate for such a  
maiden.  
What *proxenētēs* made the match, who cinnamon has eaten,<sup>1</sup>  
When such a Partridge was betrothed, and wed to such  
an Eagle !

*FOR THE BRIDE'S DEPARTURE.*

*Ioánnina.*

EΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΑΧΩΡΗΣΙΝ ΤΗΣ ΝΥΜΦΗΣ.

Κάρου 'ς τὰ λαζάδια,  
και 'ς τὰ λαζαδάκια

x. r. 7.

(*Aravandinos*, 299.)

DOWN among the meadows,  
'Mong the little meadows,  
Come the mules a-grazing,  
Cool, and quiet gazing ;  
One is not a-grazing,  
Cool, and quiet gazing.  
'Mule, why art not grazing,  
Cool, and quiet gazing ?'  
'What enjoyment can I have ?  
Or what grazing can I crave ?  
I am going from my father,  
And am wan and withered ;  
I am going from my mother,  
And am wan and withered ;  
I am going from my brother,  
And am wan and withered.'

<sup>1</sup> The eating of cinnamon by the *προξενητής*, or matchmaker, and the mothers of the couple, is one of the ceremonies of betrothal.

*FOR THE YOUNG BRIDEGROOM.*

*Epeiros.*

**ΕΙΣ ΝΕΟΝΤΜΦΟΤΣ.**

Ἐδῶ σὶ τούταις ταῖς αὐλαῖς, ταῖς ἀμφοροστραμέναις,  
σὲ τοῦτο τὸ ἀρχοντόπιτο, τὸ μαρμαροχτίσμινο,

κ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 331.)

WITHIN these sumptuous lofty halls, with carpets fine,  
and cushions,

Within this lordly, princely house, this palace built of  
marble,

A youthful bridegroom lies asleep, he like a lamb is  
sleeping ;

And there's a maiden well beloved, and fain would she  
awake him.

Should she upon him water throw, she fears that it  
might chill him ;

And should she sprinkle him with wine, she fears 'twould  
make him tipsy.

Sweet sprigs of basil now she takes, and marjoram she  
gathers ;

Therewith she hits him on the face, and on the lips she  
strikes him :

'Awake, O golden comrade mine, and sleep thou not so  
soundly ;

The sun is high within the sky, the nightingales are  
silent.'

*THE WIFE'S DREAM.*

*Epeiros.*

**ΤΟ ΟΝΕΙΡΟΝ.**

Κοιμᾶται ἡ ἀγάπη μου, καὶ πῶς τὰ τὴν ξυννίσω ;  
πῆρα ζαχαρομήδαλα 'σ τὸν κόρφο της τὰ ρίχνω.

κ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 337.)

O SOUNDLY my belovéd sleeps, and how shall I awake  
her ?

I take of sugared almonds now, and throw them on her body.  
 ‘ My Partridge, thou dost soundly sleep ! ’ My lord,<sup>1</sup> I have slept soundly ;  
 And in my sleep I’ve dreamed a dream—I pray thee now expound it :  
 All saddleless I saw thy bay, and broken saw the saddle ;  
 Thy gold-embroidered kerchief, too, all in the mud was trodden.’  
 ‘ My bay—it means the road I take ; my saddle—foreign countries ;  
 My broidered kerchief all besoiled—it is our separation.’  
 ‘ Where thou art going, my hero, now, O let me ride beside thee !  
 That thou may’st have me ever near, before thine eyes for ever !’  
 ‘ Where I must go, my dearest girl, there beauty may not venture ;  
 For I’d be murdered for thy sake, and thou’dst be taken captive.’

*THE HUSBAND’S DEPARTURE.**Zagbie.*

O ΖΕΝΕΤΕΤΟΜΕΝΟΣ.

Στὰ ξίνα πάρε, λεσίνη μου, κ’ ἴμένα που μ’ αφίνεις ;  
 Πάρε κ’ ἴμένα, βάλε με σᾶν ροῦντα ’ς τ’ ἄλογό σου.

κ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 336.)

‘ My hero, wilt to foreign lands, and wilt thou leave me lonely ?  
 Oh, take me with thee ! let me cling, a tassel, to thy bridle !’  
 ‘ What can I do, my well-beloved—what can I do, dear lassie ?

<sup>1</sup> Αυθέντε (ἀυθεντικός, lordly, authentic), in Turkish, *Efendi*.

Thy hands are made of precious gold, thy bosom is of silver.  
If thou wert but an apple red, thee in my breast I'd carry ;  
But thou'rt a full-grown mortal now, nor canst hang like a tassel !  
And should we pass the hills across, the klephts I would be fearing ;  
And should we travel through the towns, the Turks I'd aye be fearing.  
At monastery, or at church, the very prior would scare me !  
At morn will I a goldsmith bring, and he shall twice refine thee ;  
A silver cup he'll make of thee, a ring and cross he'll fashion.  
The ring I'll on my finger wear ; the cup I'll ever drink from ;  
And on my breast the cross I'll wear, by day and night suspended.'

*THE EXILED BIRD.*

TO ΞΕΝΙΤΕΜΕΝΟ ΠΟΤΛΙ.

Ξενιτεμένο μου πουλί,

Καὶ παραπονεμένο.

x. r. λ.

(Oikonomides, B. 35.)

MY bird in exile far away,  
And lonely and sad-hearted,  
The foreign lands give joy to thee,  
And I'm consumed with longing.  
What shall I send thee, exile mine,  
And what shall I prepare thee ?  
Should I an apple send, 'twould rot ;

A quince, 'twould dry and shrivel.  
 Oh, I will send my tears to thee,  
 Upon a costly kerchief ;  
 My tears are such hot, burning drops  
 That they will burn the kerchief.  
 Arise, O exile, and return !  
 Thy family awaits thee ;  
 Thy sister longs to see thee come ;  
 Thy wife awaits thy coming,  
 Her eyes all wet with weeping.

*THE ABSENT HUSBAND.**Malakassi.*

Η ΣΥΖΤΓΟΣ ΑΠΟΔΗΜΟΤΝΤΟΣ

'Ηθίλησος τ' ἀγραῖρι μου 'ς τὰ ξένα να πηγαίνη.  
 'Ανάθεμά σε, ξενητεία, καὶ σὲ καὶ τὸ καλό σου,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 343.)

'O HE would go, my comrade dear, away to foreign countries.  
 O be ye cursed, ye foreign lands, you and your wealth be curséd,  
 Which take from us our blooming boys, and send them back when married ;  
 Ye take the husbands when they're young, and send them back when agéd !  
 O exile mine, thy kerchief fine, why soiléd dost thou keep it ?  
 O send it me, my wanderer, O send me thy white kerchief ;  
 I'll wash it thee in water warm, with soap I'll wash it for thee.'  
 'The water warm where wilt thou find, and where the soap, my lassie ?'

'For water warm I have my tears, for soap I have my  
spittle';  
My slab shall be the marble black—send, let me wash it  
for thee!'

*THE HUSBAND'S RETURN.**Parga.*

O ΠΑΛΙΝΟΣΤΩΝ ΣΤΖΤΓΟΣ.

Γλυκοχαράδη, ή 'Αναρολή και γλυκοφίγγη ή Δύσι,  
πάν τὰ πουλάκια 'ς ταις βοσκαίς, γυναικες πάν' ε τὸ πλύμα,  
χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 348.)

DAY sweet in Anatolia dawns, and sweet the West is  
shining;  
The birds unto the meadows go, the women to their  
washing,  
And I go with my good black steed, I go to give him  
water;  
And there, close by a deep well's side, I find a darling  
woman.  
' My girl, for my black steed and me, I prithee draw  
some water.'  
Twelve pailfuls from the well she drew, and yet her eyes  
I saw not;  
But as the thirteenth pail she drew, her head at length  
she lifted;  
Then loudly neighed my good black steed, and sadly  
sighed the woman.  
' Tell me, my girl, why art thou sad, why sorrowfully  
sighing?'  
' My husband's gone to foreign lands, and ten long years  
he's absent ;

But two years more I'll wait for him, three more will I  
expect him ;  
And comes he not on the thirteenth, I'll hide me in  
a nunn'ry.  
‘ Now tell me what your husband's like, it may be that  
I know him.’  
‘ Oh, he was tall, and he was slim, himself he proudly  
carried.  
A travelling merchant, too, was he, in all the country  
famous !  
‘ My girl, your husband he is dead, five years ago was  
buried.  
I lent to him some linen then—he said thou wouldest  
return it ;  
And tapers, too, I lent to him—he said thou wouldest  
repay me ;  
A kiss I lent to him besides—he said thou wouldest return  
it.  
‘ If thou hast linen, tapers lent, be sure I will repay thee ;  
But if a kiss thou'st lent to him, that he himself must  
pay thee !  
‘ O lassie, I am thy goodman ; see, am not I thy  
husband ?’  
‘ If thou art he, my husband dear, himself, and not  
another,  
Tell me the fashion of the house, and then I may believe  
thee.’  
‘ An apple-tree grows at thy gate, another in thy court-  
yard ;  
Thou hast a golden candlestick that stands within thy  
chamber.’  
‘ That's known of all the neighbourhood, and all the  
world may know it ;  
Tell me the signs my body bears, and then I may believe  
thee.’

'Thou hast a mole upon thy chest, another in thine  
armpit;  
There lies between thy two soft breasts a grain, 'tis white  
and pearl-like.'  
'Thou, thou my husband art, I know—oh, come to my  
embraces!'

---

SUB-SECTION II.—ULLABIES AND NURSERY  
RHYMES.  

---

*ULLABIES.<sup>2</sup>*

## I.

*Parga.*

Κοιμήσου, χαϊδεύνο μου  
καὶ μοσχαναθρευμένο μου.  
x. r. λ.  
(*Aravandinos*, 163.)

SLEEP, my little darling one;  
Sleep, my sweet musk-nurtured one—  
*Náni-nani, náni-nani*—  
On his eyes, Sleep, softly lie—  
*Náni-nani, nani-nani*,  
Or be whipped by mammy dear,  
Or scolded by his daddy dear.

<sup>1</sup> Compare the recognition of Odysseus by Penelópē, and of Laertes by his son in the *Odyssey*, ψ.

<sup>2</sup> Νανάρισμα, from νανάριζω, to lull to sleep, singing *Náni náni*, the equivalent of the English *By-by*, or the (far sweeter?) Scotch *Ba-loo*.

## II.

*Parga.*

Κοιμήσου, σαββατόλουστρο,  
τὴν Κυριακὴν ἀλλασμένη.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 164.)

O SLUMBER, washed on Saturday,  
On Sunday dressed in clean array,  
On Monday morn to school away,  
As sweet as apple, bright and gay.  
Sleep, the nightingale ha's flown ;  
To Alexandria she has gone.

*Náni*, thou canary bright,  
Who my brain bewilders quite.

## III.

*Parga.*

Κουνίεται τὸ γαρύφαλο,  
κουνίεται καὶ τὸ ασῆμο,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 170.)

O ROCK the sweet carnation red,  
And rock the silver shining,  
And rock my boy all softly too,  
With skein of silk entwining.  
Come, O Sleep, from Chio's isle ;  
Take my little one awhile.  
*Náni*, though no nightingale  
Sweeter is in any vale ;  
White as curd, or winter snows,  
Delicate as any rose.

## IV.

*Parga.*

Κοιμήσου, χαῖδεμένο μου,  
κᾶτις νὰ σὺν χαρίσω,

x. r. 7.

(Aravandinos, 165.)

Go to sleep, my darling one !  
 Something would I give to thee ;  
 Yea, a gift I'd make to thee :  
 Arta fair and Ioannina,  
 Arta fair and Ioannina.  
 Give thee Chio with its vessels,  
 And Stambóli with its jewels.  
*Náni-nani*, shut that eye !  
 Or with rocking I shall die.  
 For Ralli's son, Sleep, do not tarry,  
 He a General's child shall marry.

## V.

*Parga.*

Τὸ δικό μου τὸ παιδί  
εἴν' ἀσῆμα καὶ φλερπί,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 171.)

My dear child, my darling boy,  
 Is silver and gold without alloy ;  
 Other children of the street  
 Are money false and counterfeit.  
 My good child fain would I see,  
 When a bridegroom he shall be ;  
 I'll rejoice when by his side,  
 I shall see his own dear bride.

## VI.

*Parga.*

Τέκε, τοῦ παιρεῖς τὰ μικρά,  
εἰλα, πάρε καὶ τοῦτο,

*z. r. λ.*

(*Aravandinos*, 169.)

O SLEEP, who takest little ones,  
Take to thee my darling !  
A tiny one I give him now,  
A big boy bring him to me ;  
As tall as any mountain grown,  
And straight as lofty cypress ;  
His branches let him spread about ;  
From the West to Anatolia.

## VII.

*Parga.*

Κοιμήσου, τοῦ νὰ σὲ χαρῆ  
ἡ μάρα τοῦ σ' ἐγέννα,

*z. r. λ.*

*Aravandinos*, 166.

O SLUMBER now, and she'll thee bless,  
The mother dear who bore thee ;  
He too, thy sire, who hopes to see  
Thy children grow before thee.

O Slumber, come ; come softly now,  
And lie upon my wee one's brow ;  
O come, and in thine arms now take him,  
And in the morning sweetly wake him.

## VIII.

*Ioánnina.*

Τὸ παιδὶ μου τὸ ἄστρο, τὸ ἄστρο  
τὸ καλέσαντε στὸ κάστρο,

κ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 174.)

My dear boy, so white, so white,  
The Kadi's daughters fair invite :  
They ask him to the Castle, where  
They honey-cakes for him prepare.  
Honey-cakes with almonds spread,  
Sweetmeats too with sugar red.  
Going, going ; he's going, he's going !  
May the Panaghía guard him !  
Going, going ; he's going, he's going !  
May the Christ watch o'er and ward him !

## IX.

*Parga.*

Ηάπες το, χραστή το  
κι' δλω γραγουδεῖτε το.

κ. τ. λ.

(*Arabantinos*, 179.)

TAKE you him, and keep you him,  
All sing gaily songs to him ;  
He'll fly light as any bird,  
Like a lamb leap, 'pon my word ;  
Stare like any peacock proud,  
Laugh as any angel loud.  
Take him, dance him on your knee,  
Softly dandle him for me ;  
Bid him live, grow strong and tall,  
So to win the maidens all.

*NURSERY-RHYMES.*

## I.

"*Hrav īnac γέρος  
κ' εἰχ' ἵνα πεσθεῖ.*  
x. r. λ.

(*Passow, 274.*)

THERE was an old man,  
And he had a cock,  
That crowed in the morn,  
And awoke the old man.

But there came a cat  
And ate the cock, etc.

And there came a fox  
That ate the cat, etc.

And there came a wolf  
And ate the fox, etc.

And there came a lion  
And ate the wolf, etc.

And there came a river  
And drowned the lion, etc.

## II.

*Salonica.*

*Μία γρηδά, κακή γρηδά  
Μία ταῖς κότταις μάλων*  
x. r. λ.

(*Passow, 276.*)

ONE old dame, a bad old dame,  
Quarrelled with her cocks and hens,  
Quarrelled with her little cat.

*Tsit!* and *Xoo!*

I say, old woman, where is your spouse?

One old dame, a bad old dame,  
 Quarrelled with her cocks and hens,  
 Quarrelled with her little cat,  
 Quarrelled with her little dog.

*Oust!* and *Tsit!* and *Xoo!*

I say, old woman, where is your spouse ?

One old dame, a bad old dame,  
 Quarrelled with her cocks and hens,  
 Quarrelled with her little cat,  
 Quarrelled with her little dog,  
 Quarrelled with her little pig,  
 Quarrelled with her little ass,  
 Quarrelled with her little cow,  
 Quarrelled with her little hut.

*Phoo! Oo! Aa! Youts! Oust! Tsit! Xoo!*<sup>1</sup>

I say, old woman, where is your spouse ?

### III.

#### *Salonica.*

Năχaus, rī văχaus ;  
 Năχau' īva yiporra,  
 x. r. λ.

(Passow, 275.)

WE will have—what shall we have ?  
 We will have an old, old man,  
 Who shall dig our little garden,  
 Where the roses gaily grow.

We will have—what shall we have ?  
 We will have a little donkey,  
 For our old, old man to ride on, etc.

<sup>1</sup> In the Levant there is a special exclamation for driving out each of the domestic animals. *Tsit!* for a cat ; *Xoo!* for poultry ; *Oust!* for a dog ; *Youts!* for a pig ; *Aa!* (with nasal sound) for a donkey ; *Oo!* for a cow ; *Phoo!* for things in general.

We will have—what shall we have?  
 We will have a little wasp,  
 That shall sting the little donkey,  
 That shall throw the old, old man, etc.  
  
 We will have—what shall we have?  
 We will have a little cock,  
 That shall eat the little wasp, etc.  
  
 We will have—what shall we have?  
 We will have a little fox,  
 That shall eat the little cock, etc.  
  
 We will have—what shall we have?  
 We will have a clever dog,  
 That shall kill the little fox, etc.  
  
 We will have—what shall we have?  
 We will have a little stick,  
 That shall beat the little dog, etc.  
  
 We will have—what shall we have?  
 We will have an oven big,  
 That shall burn the little stick, etc.  
  
 We will have—what shall we have?  
 We will have a river wide,  
 That shall quench the oven's fire, etc.

## IV.

*Parga.*

*Βρίχει, βρίχει, καὶ χιονίζει,*  
*καὶ ὁ παπᾶς τυπουρίζει.*

*χ. τ. λ.*

(*Aravandinos, 188.*)

IT rains, it rains, and soon 'twill freeze,  
 And the parson smells of cheese ;  
 Where shall we put our lady bride ?  
 Beneath the chickpea-stalk she'll hide.  
 Where shall we put our bridegroom gay ?  
 Beneath the cross he'll sit all day.

V.

*Ioánnina.*

Λίλικα, παπᾶ χατζῆ !  
μή, εἶδες τά πρόσωπα ;

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 197.)

'STORK, O father pilgrim, say !  
Did you chance to see my sheep ?'  
'Yes, I saw them yesterday,  
Grazing by the lakeside deep.  
A wolf came up and on them fell,  
A fox stood by in great delight ;  
The dogs did bark and bay right well.  
The shepherd cried with all his might.'

VI.

*Ioánnina.*

Στὸ κελὶ μιαῆς καλόγυρης  
πούχ' ἀνώγηται καὶ κατώγηται,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 195.)

I WENT to a good nun's storehouse,  
Which has upstairs and has downstairs,  
Oped the door and in I entered.  
There I found a wolf a-dancing,  
And a fox who food was cooking,  
A hare who on the lyre was playing,  
A weasel on a pipe was whistling,  
And a giant of a hedgehog  
At a tortoise eyes was making.  
And the tortoise was quite shamefaced,  
And within her hole she hid her.  
Then upon her bed I mounted,  
Found a cake and a round biscuit ;  
Milk beside them in a pitcher.

## VII.

*Ioánnina.*

Ἄναψα κλωνὶ δρόδι,  
κ' ἵκαψα τὴν τσέτη μου,

*x. r. λ.*

(*Aravandinos*, 198.)

I A PINE-TORCH lighted me,  
To my pocket I set fire,  
Which has echoes, which has wheels,  
Which has fields and mountains high.  
Trees upon the mountains grow,  
Branches on the trees, I trow,  
In the branches nests abound,  
In the nests the eggs are found ;  
From the eggs young birds come out,  
On the birds will feathers sprout.

## VIII.

*Ioánnina.*

Καρίσα, μῆλο,  
νὰ σ' ἐρωτήσω,

*x. r. λ.*

(*Aravandinos*, 191.)

'COME down, O apple,  
And tell me true,  
What does the maiden  
That I love, do ?'  
'Braid she is plaiting,  
By night and day.'  
'For whom does she plait it ?'  
'For Yanni, they say.'

SUB-SECTION III.—LATER MARRIED LIFE.

*THE PARSON'S WIFE.*

Η ΠΑΠΑΔΙΑ.

Κορίτσια, μπάτε στὸ χορὸν καὶ μάθετε τραγούδια,  
Νὰ δηγε τεκνισταῖς ποδιαῖς, πράσινες καὶ γαλάζιαις.

χ. σ. λ.

(*Oikonomides*, B. 7.)

O MAIDENS, to the dance come out, and learn our lays  
and ballads,  
And see the broidered aprons gay, green aprons and blue  
aprons ;  
And see, too, how the Parson's Wife comes out among  
the gallants.  
The Parson follows close at hand, and at her side goes  
begging :  
'O most shortwaiting *papadia*,<sup>1</sup> two words I want to ask  
thee :  
How canst thou leave our house unkept, and all alone  
the children ?'  
'Go, Parson, go, do thou go home—go stay thou with  
thy children,  
And I with the young men will go, and with the  
*pallikaria*.'  
'I say, where are the *Hierá*, that I may chant the  
service ?'  
'The fire may burn the *Hierá*, the house, and thee  
within it !'

<sup>1</sup> Ηπαδιά, the title given to the wife of a Παπά, or parish priest.

*THE FORSAKEN WIFE.**Zagbrie.*

Η ΣΤΣΤΓΙΚΗ ΕΤΚΑΤΑΛΕΙΨΙΣ.

Μάνα μ', γιατί μὲ πάντρεψες καὶ μᾶδωκες Βλαχιώτη;  
δώδεκα χρόνους 'σ τὴν Βλαχιὰ καὶ τρεῖς βραδυαῖς 'σ τὸ σπίτι.

π. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 340.)

WHY didst thou, *mána*, marry me, and give me a  
Vlach husband?<sup>1</sup>

Twelve long years in Wallachia, and at his home three  
evenings.

On Tuesday night, a bitter night, two hours before the  
dawning,

My hand I did outstretch to him, but did not find my  
husband;

Then to the stable-door I ran: no horse fed at the  
manger.

I sped me to the chamber<sup>2</sup> back, I could not find  
his weapons;

I threw me on my lonely couch, to make my sad  
lamenting.

'O pillow, lone and desolate; O mattress mine, forsaken,  
Where is thy Lord<sup>3</sup> who yesternight did lay him down  
upon thee?'

'Our Lord has left us here behind, and gone upon  
a journey—

Gone back to wild Wallachia, to Bucharest unhappy.'

<sup>1</sup> The population of the secluded mountain valleys of Zagórie (see *Introd.*, pp. 26, 27) is, in considerable part, Vlach, and the men are famous for their energetic enterprise in commerce during their customary years of exile.

<sup>2</sup> *Orra*, Turkish *Oda*. Rooms are made into bedrooms by simply bringing the mattress, etc., out of the cupboard.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 160, n. 1.

**THE SALE OF THE WIFE.***Epeiros.***Η ΠΩΛΗΣΙΣ ΤΗΣ ΣΤΥΓΥΓΟΥ.**

"Ἐνας κοντὸς κοντούταικος, ποῦχ' ἄμορφη γυναικα,  
τοῦ την ζηλεύ' ἡ γειτονία, τοῦ τὴν ζυλεύ' ἡ χώρα."  
π. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 280.)

A MANNIE, a wee mannikin, once had a wife so bonnie,  
That all the neighbours envied him, and all the town was  
jealous ;  
But many debts the mannie had, and he would go and  
sell her.

He washes her on Friday well, on Saturday adorns her,  
And when the Sunday morning comes, to the bazaár he  
takes her.

' I have a damsel dear to sell, she's fair-haired, and she's  
black-eyed !'

The Widow's Son comes forth to see, and he the seller  
questions :

' Say, Stumpy, what's the beauty's price—how much will  
cost the black-eyed ?'

' Two thousand for her upper lip ; two thousand for the  
lower ;

Her precious body has no price, and it cannot be valued.'

' Hold, Stumpy, hold thy cap in hand, and I will count  
the money.'

He leads her to the sea-beach down, and in a boat  
embarks her ;

The Darling seats her in the stern, and all the sails are  
swelling ;

And that gay youth, the Widow's Son, embarks, too, for  
a frolic.

*MAROULA, THE DIVORCED.*

H MAPOTAA.

Σήκου, Μαρούλ', ἀπὸ τὴν γῆς, καὶ τίναξε τὸ χῶμα,  
σύρε, καὶ στρῶσι τὸν ὄντα<sup>1</sup> τὸ πέρα σαχυσάν,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 241.)

' ARISE, Maroúla, from the earth, and shake the dust  
from off thee;  
Arise, and on the balcony now spread for us thy  
bower.  
Go hasten, make us coffee, too, bring wine and fill the  
beakers;  
And take and bathe thyself, and change, and don thy  
brightest raiment;  
Then hie thee to the dance away, then hie thee to the  
village,  
That all the belles may gaze on thee, and all the  
*pallikária*;  
There will thy husband see thee, who another wife  
has taken.'  
' And if I am divorced, what then? 'Twas he who had  
the worst o't!  
At two o'clock I'll to the bath, at four I'll change my  
raiment;  
And out of fourteen *pallikars* I'll choose another husband.  
And then I will my house set up right opposite his  
dwelling;  
And there beside his garden gay will I plant me my  
garden;  
I'll come, and go, that he may see, and boil with rage, and  
burst him!'

<sup>1</sup> *Him* thus used for *himself* is common in English *patois*, and  
may be allowable in translating this Greek *patois*.

**THE OLD MAN'S BRIDE.<sup>1</sup>****Η ΣΤΖΤΓΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΓΕΡΟΝΤΟΣ.**

Τρεις αδερφάδαις ἦμασταν καὶ ἡ τρεῖς παντρευθηκάμαν,  
ἡ μιστὸν ἵππον βασιληά, ἡ ἄλλη τὸ Βεζύρη.

x. r. λ

(Aravandinos, 206.)

WE were once three sisters dear, and all we three did  
marry;

A King one to herself did take, and his Vizier the other,  
And I, the fairest of them all, I took a rich old fellow.  
They roasted at the Palace sheep, at the Vizier's,  
poultry;

But rams and calves they roasted whole to grace the  
Ancient's<sup>2</sup> wedding.

Uncounted flocks I found were his, and his were herds  
of oxen,

Unmeasured vineyards, countless casks, and grain in  
great storehouses.

But what, unhappy orphaned one, want I with all these  
riches,

Who on my mattress by my side such company must  
suffer?

Thou oldest man,<sup>3</sup> thou stinking-mouth'd, thou skeleton,  
thou blear-eyed!

Curst may my mother be; and Earth, dissolve not in thy  
bosom

The go-between<sup>4</sup> whom she employed to settle my  
betrothal!

<sup>1</sup> Compare BURNS, 'What can a young lassie do wi' an auld man?'

<sup>2</sup> Παληγέρος.      <sup>3</sup> Πρωτόγερος.

<sup>4</sup> The consequence of which would be that, after death, the προκενήτρα would become a Vampire.

*THE OLD MAN'S SPOUSE.**Zagòrie.***Η ΣΤΖΤΓΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΓΕΡΟΝΤΟΣ.**

Δε μὲ βαροῦν τὰ ξένα καὶ τὰ μαχρυνά,  
μόν' μὲ βαροῦν τῆς χόρης τὰ μηνύματα.

x. σ. 2.

(Aravandinos, 207.)

I WEARY not of foreign lands, of journeys long ;  
I'm wearied only by the message of the girl,  
Who sends me word by birds, and by the eagles swift :  
'Where'er thou art, my Exile, quickly, quickly come !  
Because they have betrothed and married me, alas !  
A husband me they've given, slothful, oh ! and old.  
About the mattresses I'm scolded every night ;  
At morn he drives me forth the water cold to draw ;  
A heavy pail he gives to me, too short a rope ;  
No water can I reach, though low I stoop and strain ;  
Of wool nine fathoms I have cut, a cord to make :  
Where'er thou art, my Exile, quickly, quickly come !

*YANNAKOS, OR THE ASSASSINATED HUSBAND.***Ο ΓΙΑΝΝΑΚΟΣ Η Ο ΔΟΛΟΦΝΗΘΕΙΣ ΣΤΖΤΓΟΣ.**

Τ' ἀκουσμα πούχ' ο Γιαννάκος, πούχ' ὄμορφη γυναικα,  
πούταν ψηλή πούταν λιγνή, πούταν καγκελοφρίδα.

x. σ. 2.

(Aravandinos, 481.)

THE fame that Yannakós enjoyed—a lovely wife he'd  
married,  
Who slender was, and who was tall, and who had thick  
dark eyebrows,

And white as swan's was her fair neck, her eyes like  
eyes of partridge,—

Syrópoulo made to set forth from Yannakós to take  
her.

As on the road alone he went, to God he said a prayer,  
That he might Yannakós surprise upon his mattress lying,  
Barefooted and ungirded too, clad only in his singlet.<sup>1</sup>

And as he prayed, so it fell out; for Yannakós was  
sleeping.

'Health, joy to thee, O Yanniké, I wish thee health,  
good Morrow.'

'Syrópoulo, thou welcome art, now eat and drink thou  
with me.'

'I came not here to eat and drink, I came here for thy  
fair one;

Give her to me of thy free will, thy life if thou dost love it.'

'To keep my head in safety, I five fair ones good would  
give thee;

I'd give to thee my mother first, I'd give thee my two  
sisters;

For fourth one I'd my cousin give, my much bepraiséd  
cousin;

And last of all my crown I'd give, she who of all is  
envied.'

But as he spoke ran Yannakós, he ran his sword to  
fetch him;

Ill-fated man! he reached it not, before his head was  
severed.

<sup>1</sup> Ποκαμισάκι, a diminutive from the Italian *camisa*.

*THE CHILD SLAYER.*

Η ΠΑΙΔΟΚΤΟΝΟΣ.

Τρίτη Τερράδη θλιβερή, Πίστη φαρμακωμένη,  
 Παρασκευή 'ξημερώνε νὰ μ' εἰχε 'ξημερώση,  
 x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 455.)

O SAD is Tuesday, Wednesday too, and bitter, bitter  
 Thursday ;  
 And Friday now is dawning, would that it had dawnéd  
 never !  
 Forth Kostas wends at morning light, and for to go  
 a-hunting ;  
 And to his teacher Johnny goes, that he may learn his  
 letters.  
 A paper he at home forgets, and turns again to  
 fetch it.  
 And in the house a youth he sees, who's with his mother  
 playing.  
 ' Unfaithful mother, who is this ? And what wants here  
 this stranger ?  
 At evening when my Lord<sup>1</sup> comes home, all this I shall  
 relate him.'  
 His mother laughed, and mocked at him, and dragged  
 him to the cellar,  
 And like a lamb she slew him there, the b——, just like  
 a butcher.  
 And now is Kostas coming home, home from a hard  
 day's hunting,  
 A living deer he brings with him, he brings a stag he's  
 wounded ;

<sup>1</sup> See note, p. 160.

And in a leash a little fawn, for little John to play with.  
' My darling, health and joy to thee ! where is our son now, tell me ?'  
' He went at morning to the school, and has not yet returnéd.'  
He mounts his mare and rides away, and hies him to the teacher.  
' Ho, teacher, where's my little John ? are not yet done his lessons ?'  
' To school to-day no Johnny came ; I have not seen your Johnny.'  
Back to his house he then returns, but there he finds no Johnny.  
He runs and seizes on the keys, and hies him to the cellar,  
And there he finds his little son, like lambkin finds him slaughtered.  
In pieces small he chops her up, chops up that she-dog mother,<sup>1</sup>  
And gathers up the pieces all, and puts them in a wallet.  
Away he bears them to the mill, like any madman running :  
' Grind now, my mill, O grind for me the bones of this adult'ress !'

<sup>1</sup> ' He cuttit him in pieces sma'  
On fair Kirkconnel lee.'

SECTION III.—HUMOURISTIC.<sup>1</sup>*THE DANCE OF THE MAIDENS.*

O ΧΟΡΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΝΕΑΝΙΔΩΝ.

'Εμπάτε τσιούπραις, 'ς τὸ χορό,  
τώρα ποῦ ἔχετε καιρό,

x. r. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 410.)

‘OUT, now, maidens, to the dance !  
Out while you have still the chance ;  
For very soon you’ll wedded be,  
From household troubles never free ;  
When children round you ’gin to grow,  
How to neighbours’ can you go ?’

‘We shall beat them well, I trow;  
Leave them all at home, I vow !’

‘Time to dance how can you take,  
When you have to cook and bake ?’

‘We will leave the bread to burn,  
All the meat to smoke may turn !’

<sup>1</sup> The most humorous Folk-songs are almost always too coarse for reproduction in translations—compare, for instance, Bishop PERCY’S *Loose and Humorous Songs*. But even omitting these, the Songs in this Section appear to be sufficient to refute the Rev. Mr. TOZER’S remark (*Highlands of Turkey*, vol. ii., p. 257) that ‘of real humour . . . there is hardly any trace in their composition.’ This fancied fact Mr. TOZER attributes to, or rather deduces from, the ‘sad and serious condition of a people conscious of living under oppression.’

' You must sit at home and spin ;  
Weaving, too, will keep you in.'

' Both we laugh at gaily, pooh !  
Loom and twirling spindle too !'

' Your husband you indoors will close,  
And with his stick he'll give you blows.'

' The stick should have two ends, he'd see !  
And we would have a second key !'

### *THE FEAST.*

#### TO ΣΥΜΠΟΣΙΟΝ.

Πίναμεν χαυκιὰ γιομάτα  
κ' εἰχαμεν καὶ μαυρομάτα.

x. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 411.)

DRINK we beakers filled to brim,  
With us black-eyed maidens trim ;  
Black eyes with us at our wine ;  
Black eyes from the windows shine.

If I were a klepht I'd steal them,  
Or were cunning, I'd beguile them !  
To the market they should go,  
While the crier went to and fro ;  
I would sell them, I'll be bound,  
Sell them for five hundred pound !

But these eyes can not be sold,  
Nor can trafficked be for gold ;  
Truly given they ever are,  
To a worthy pallikar !

*THE JANISSARY.**Salonica.*

Ο ΓΙΑΝΙΤΣΑΡΟΣ:

'Στήν πόρτα τοῦ Σαλονίκιου  
Κάθετ' ἵνας γιανίτσαρος,  
χ. τ. λ.  
(*Aravandinos*, 424.)

AT Salonica's gate of yore,  
There sat a Janissary;  
A Janissary boy was he,  
And in his hand a lute he bore.—

A lute of gold. He strikes its strings.  
'Play little lute,' to it he sings :  
'And tell me, for thou know'st, I wis,  
What is the value of a kiss ?'

'A matron's, sequins twelve will cost ;  
For widow's, just fourteen you'd pay ;  
To kiss a sweet unmarried maid,  
Venetian sequins five are lost.'

*THE TREE.**Eperios.*

ΤΟ ΔΕΝΔΡΟΝ.

Δέντρον ἵτον 'σ τὴν αὐλὴ μου,  
μιὰ παρηγορὶα δική μου.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 415.)

A TREE within my courtyard grew,  
To me 'twas pleasure ever new ;  
I gave fresh water to its root,  
That it might thrive and bear me fruit.

Its leaves were all of gold so bright,  
 Its branches all of silver white ;  
 Fair pink and white the flowers it shed,  
 Its fruit was like the apple red ;  
 And I believed it was for me  
 That they had made it fair to see.

When the apples from the tree  
 Gathered were, the housewife (she  
 Was a b——) would give me none ;  
 Into stranger's hands they're gone.

*THE WINESELLER.*  
*Epeiros.*

Η ΟΙΝΟΠΩΛΙΣ.  
 Πέρα 'ς τὴν Ἀνατολὴν  
 καὶ 'ς τὴν Αντριανούπολιν,  
 π. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 421.)

IN Anatolia, so they tell,  
 In Adrianople town as well,  
 Sweet wine, red wine, there they sell.  
 There the Turks come every day ;  
 Drink, and then their reck'ning pay.  
 One old Koniár<sup>1</sup> who's drunk his wine,  
 To pay his score refuses.  
 'O give me, Turk, my *aspra*,<sup>2</sup> now,  
 And I'll to thee a lady bring,  
 Who has sequins by the string.'  
 'Thou no lady need'st me bring,  
 Who has sequins by the string ;  
 But a Vlácha, mountain-bred,  
 One who wears an apron red.'

<sup>1</sup> An Asiatic Turk, settled in Europe, and so called from the ancient Turkish capital, Konieh (Quonya), *Iconium*, in Asia Minor.

<sup>2</sup> See *Trans.*, p. 109, note 1.

*THE GALLANTS.**Zagórie.*

ΟΙ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΠΛΑΑΝΟΙ.

Τζελέπιδες<sup>1</sup> περνούσαν  
και ταυτουρά λαλούσαν.

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 390.)

ALONG are passing gallants gay,  
 And on their lutes they sweetly play.  
 'O play, my little lute, an air !  
 Who knows ? we may entice some fair,  
 As through the quarter down below,  
 Or lordlier *mahallá*,<sup>2</sup> we go !'  
 A high-born maid awakes from sleep,  
 And from her mattress off doth leap ;  
 Her casement gains with hurrying feet,  
 And glances down into the street.  
 'O lordly little window high,  
 What song wouldest hear as I pass by ?  
 It is a sin, if e'er was one,  
 So fair a maid should sleep alone !'

*THE DREAM.**Zagbrie.*

TO ONEIPON.

Μέσ' τὴν ἀγιὰ Παρασκευή,  
κύρη κοιμῶνταν λυγερή,

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 405.)

DOWN in St. Paraskeví  
 Sleeps a maid, and fair is she.

<sup>1</sup> *Chelebis*, a commonly used Turkish word for 'Gentlemen.'<sup>2</sup> 'Quarter.'

Sleeps she soft, and dreams a dream—  
Sees her wedding, it would seem.  
This has turned the maiden's head;  
She decks her when she leaves her bed,  
Bathes herself, and combs her hair,  
Gazes in the mirror fair ;  
Throws her eyes about and plays,  
Casts them down, and to them says :  
‘ Little eyes, I'll bless you so,  
To the dance as now we go,  
If you there yourselves will use,  
Husband for me well to choose.  
Age and gold I don't desire ;  
Youth and beauty I require.  
An old man's hard to satisfy ;  
One may not laugh when he is by ;  
Soft on his mattress must he lie ;  
His pillows one must pile up high ;  
And all the night he's snoring lying,  
While by his side the maid is sighing.’

*THE REFUSAL.<sup>1</sup>**Ioánnina.***Η ΜΑΤΡΟΜΜΑΤΑ.**

‘ Λπόψε, μαυρομάτα μου, ιδώ θέλω νὰ μείνω.  
—’Εδώ κι’ αν μείνης, ξένε μου, οξω θὰ ξενυχτίσως.

x. r. λ

(Aravandinos, 389.)

- ‘ TO-NIGHT, to-night, my black-eyed one, 'tis here that  
I'd be biding.’
- ‘ And if thou bidest here, my guest, thou'l pass the night  
outside there.’
- ‘ Outside it rains, I shall be drenched ; it snows, I shall  
be frozen.’

<sup>1</sup> Compare BURNS, ‘ O Lassie, art thou sleeping yet ? ’ and her answer.

- ‘ Within, my guest, there is no room ; my house it is too narrow.’  
 ‘ A knife I’ll take, and slay myself ; thou’lt of the crime be guilty !’  
 ‘ If thou shouldst wound and slay thyself, ’tis little I’d be caring.’

*THE LEMON-TREE.**Ioánnina.*

H ΛΕΜΟΝΙΑ.

Λεμονιάς ζητῶ, λεμόνι ἔνα,  
 κι' αὐτή μου ἔλεγε—τόχεις ἀλλος μετρημένα.  
 z. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 418.)

OF the Lemon-tree ask I one lemon alone.  
 She answers—‘ They’ve counted them every one !’

Of the Lemon-tree ask I for lemons but two.  
 She answers—‘ Not one even is there for you !’

Of the Lemon-tree ask I, I ask lemons three.  
 She answers me—‘ *Poístέ!* I owe none to thee.’

Of the Lemon-tree ask I, four lemons I claim.  
 She answers—‘ Who art thou ? I know not thy name.’

Of the Lemon-tree ask I, five lemons so bright.  
 She says—‘ Hold the candle and show me a light ?’

Of the Lemon-tree ask I, six lemons I pray !  
 She says—‘ Hold it still till it’s all burnt away.’<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See *above*, p. 140, n. 1.<sup>2</sup> Compare such Children’s Rhymes as

‘ Oranges and lemons say the bells of St. Clements,’ etc., etc. ; which suddenly ends with

‘ Here comes a candle to light you to bed,  
 Here comes a chopper to chop off the last one’s head.’

**THE HEGOUMENOS AND THE VLACH MAIDEN.**

*Iodannina.*

**Ο ΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΒΛΑΧΟΠΟΤΛΑ.**

'Σ τὸν ἀπάνου μαχαλᾶ  
καὶ 'ε τὴν κάτου γειτονᾶ,  
χ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 383.)

To the upper quarter go,  
Or the neighbourhood below ;  
Vlach girls sit, and wash them there—  
Sit and wash, and comb their hair.

This a 'goúmenos'<sup>1</sup> was told,  
Breathless ran he to behold.  
'Vlachopoúla, thee I love ;  
This I've come to tell my dove.'  
'Goúmenè, if thou lov'st true ;  
Go and fetch a boat, now do ;  
'Handsome let its boatmen be,  
To pull the oars for thee and me.'

**THE BULGARIAN GIRL.**

*Epeiros.*

**Η ΒΟΥΡΓΑΡΟΠΟΤΛΑ.**

Δώδεκα χρόνους ἵκαμα  
'ε τῆς Πόλης τ' αργαστήρια,  
χ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 425.)

LONG years a doz'n I toiled and moiled,  
Within Stambouli's workshops ;

<sup>1</sup> 'Ηγούμενος, Hegumenos, or Abbot.

Sequins a thousand there I earned,  
 Piastres earned five hundred ;  
 All of them in one night I spent,  
 With one Bulgarian damsel.  
 Give me, O Bulgar, back my coin,  
 And give me back my sequins !<sup>1</sup>

*THE WOOER'S GIFT.**Parga.*

ΤΟ ΔΟΡΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΜΝΗΣΤΗΡΟΣ

"Αγαυρος μήλο μῶστιλε και κόκκινο γαϊτάνι,  
 —και κόκκινο γαϊτάνι,  
 χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 384.)

A YOUNGSTER me an apple sent, he sent a braid of  
 scarlet—

He sent a braid of scarlet.

The apple I did eat anon, and kept the braid of scarlet—  
 And kept the braid of scarlet.

I wove it in my tresses fair, and in my hair so golden—  
 And in my hair so golden.

And to the sea-beach I went down, and to the shore of  
 ocean—

And to the shore of ocean ;

And there the women dancing were, and drew me in  
 among them—

And drew me in among them.

<sup>1</sup> This Song recalls the story of that famous satire of Sappho's, in which she ridiculed her brother Charaxas for having lost all his profit on a cargo of wine with the beautiful Thracian hetaira, Doricha, usually called 'Rosycheeks' (*Ροδωπός*), once the fellow-slave of 'Æsop, the fable-writer,' and brought to Navkratis, at the eastern mouth of the Nile, by the Samian merchant, Zanthes.—See ATHENÆUS, *Deipn.*, xiii. 596.

The youngster's mother there I found, and there, too,  
was his sister—

There was his eldest sister.

And as I leapt and danced amain, and as I skipped and  
strutted—

And as I skipped and strutted—

My cap fell off, and ev'ryone could see my braid of  
scarlet—

Could see my braid of scarlet.

'I say, the braid you're wearing there was to my son  
belonging—

My dearest son belonging.'

'And if the braid that now I wear was to your son  
belonging—

Your dearest son belonging—

He sent an apple, it I ate, my hair the braid I wound  
through ;

And I will soon be crowned, too.<sup>1</sup>

### *THE SHEPHERD'S WIFE.*

*Epeiros.*

Η ΤΣΟΜΠΑΝΙΣΑ.

Μι αγυναῖκα ἐνοῦ τζομπάνη,<sup>2</sup>  
οὔτε τὸ γιαγοῦρτοι φτιάνε.

χ. σ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 354.)

A SHEPHERD once a wife had he,  
To curdle milk she'd ne'er agree ;  
His cheese to him she'd never bear,  
To leave him was her only care ;

<sup>1</sup> That is, married. For, in the Greek marriage-service, the priest places garlands on the heads of the bride and bridegroom, saying : Στέφετε ὁ δούλος τοῦ Θεοῦ την δούλην τοῦ Θεοῦ. 'Servant of God, So-and-so, crown the servant of God, So-and-so.'

<sup>2</sup> *Choban*, a commonly used Turkish word for 'Shepherd.'

And to the town she fain would go,  
 And she would be a lady O !  
 'O leave me not, my partridge dear ;  
 Still with me bide—live with me here.  
 I'll sell the pig that's in the sty,  
 A fur-lined cloak for thee to buy ;  
 I'll sell the goats, and have a ring,  
 Made with the money that they bring ;  
 And all the kids for thee I'll sell,  
 To buy thee earrings fine, as well ;  
 I'll sell the sheepfold for thy sake,  
 So I a dress can for thee make ;  
 I'll sell the farm, and land I'll lack,  
 So thou mayst have a mantle black.'<sup>1</sup>

*THE KLEPHTS.*

ΟΙ ΚΛΕΦΤΑΙ.

Βγῆκαν κλέφταις στὰ βουνά,  
 Γιὰ νὰ κλέψουν ἄλογα·

x. r. λ.

(Passow, 507.)

To the hills the klephtēs came,  
 Stealing horses was their game ;  
 But no horses did they find,  
 So my little lambs they took,  
 Flocks of kids from 'neath my crook.  
 All gone, all gone, all gone, all !  
 Alack, alack, alackaday !  
 Little lambs of mine,  
 Little goats of mine,  
 Ohone !<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The ordinary outer garment of shepherd's wives is of unbleached and undyed wool.

<sup>2</sup> *Bau!* / an exclamation either of mere surprise, or of distress and dismay.

They took from me my milk-pail new,  
In which my flocks' sweet milk I drew ;  
They took from me my reed-pipe true—  
From out my hand they took it, too.  
All gone, all gone, all gone, all !  
Alack, alack, alackaday !  
Little pipe of mine,  
Little pail of mine,  
Ohone !

My wether's gone, too, from the fold ;  
He had a fleece as bright as gold,  
And horns of silver on his head.  
All gone, all gone, all gone, all !  
Alack, alack, alackaday,  
Little flocks of mine,  
Little wether mine,  
Ohone !

Panaghía, I pray of thee,  
Punish all these klephs for me !  
Ay, and on them sudden fall ;  
Take away their weapons all.  
In their strongholds punish them,  
Yea, and all the like of them.  
Alack, alack, alackaday !  
Little flocks of mine,  
Little wether mine,  
Ohone !

Panaghía, if heard by thee,  
And thou smite the klephs for me ;  
And again within the fold  
I my ram, with fleece of gold,

See ; when comes Good Friday round,  
 Lambs I'll roast thee, I'll be bound,  
 Till from spit they fall to ground.  
 Alack, alack, alackaday !  
 Little flocks of mine,  
 Little wether mine,  
 Ohone !

*THE THIEF TURNED HUSBANDMAN.**Epeiros.***Ο ΑΠΟ ΔΗΣΤΟΥ ΓΕΩΡΓΟΣ.**

"Αφηκε ὁ Γιάννης τὴν κλεψίαν κ' ἔπιασε τὸ ζευγάρι,  
 κ' ἔκτασ' αλέτρι ἀπὸ συκᾶς καὶ τὸ ζυγὸν ἀπὸ δάφνης,

π. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 352.)

THE robber's trade had Yanni left, and now would be a  
 farmer ;  
 His plough he made of figtree-wood, the yoke he made  
 of laurel ;  
 He made of bullrushes his team, an old spade was his  
 ploughshare ;  
 As for his goad, it was a stick, cut from a branch of  
 olive.  
 He sowed, and when the autumn came, he reaped his  
 corn nine measures.  
 The five he owed, and paid them back, three by the  
 Turks were taken,  
 The one, poor one, that's left to him, he to the mill will  
 carry.  
 He finds the clapper on the mill, and cut off is the water;  
 And while he makes the water run, and sets the mill  
 agoing,  
 The rats come out on every side, and gnaw his sack to  
 tatters.

'I say, boo, boo, my little sack ! Ah me ! I am unlucky !'  
And while he's twisting him his thread<sup>1</sup> to mend his  
torn sack's tatters,  
A wolf comes out from t' other side, and kills and eats  
his donkey.  
'I say, boo, boo, my donkey dear ! Ah me ! I am un-  
lucky !'  
Away he goes and climbs a hill, and sits him in the  
sunshine ;  
And takes him off his breeches wide, to rid them of the  
vermin.  
From high above an eagle swoops, and carries off his  
breeches.  
'I say, boo, boo, O breeches mine ! Ah me ! I am un-  
lucky !'  
He sets out down the hill again, and soon his children  
spy him.  
'O *mana*, here *Effendi*<sup>2</sup> comes, and from the mill he's  
coming,  
Without the sack, without the ass, and oh ! without his  
breeches !'  
Yannóva to the door came out—she for the flour was  
waiting—  
And called to him : 'Come, hurry now ! the cakes I must  
be kneading ;  
For hungry all the children are, and for their food  
they're screaming.'  
'Now hold thy tongue, thou featherbrain !<sup>3</sup> I'm deafened  
with thy chatter ;  
For unbreeched home thou seest I've come, and come  
without the donkey !'

<sup>1</sup> Unspun yarn, which is dexterously twisted with the hands as required for use.

<sup>2</sup> See *above*, p. 160, n. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ζαλιάρικα, from Ζάλη, giddiness.





## CLASS III. HISTORICAL FOLK-SONGS.

### SECTION I.—PASHALIC.<sup>1</sup>

#### *THE SACK OF ADRIANOPOLE.*

(1361.)

ΑΔΡΙΑΝΟΤΠΟΔΙΣ ΚΟΤΡΣΕΤΜΕΝΗ.

Κλαίγουν τάηδόνια τῆς Βλαχιᾶς καὶ τὰ πουλιά στήν δέσιν,

Κλαίγουν αργά, κλαίγουν ταχύα, κλαίγουν τὸ μεσημέρι.

κ. τ. λ.

(*Passow*, 193.)

WALLACHIA'S<sup>2</sup> nightingales lament, the birds within the forests;

<sup>1</sup> The most natural division of these Historical Folk-songs seems to be into three Periods—the First extending from the Ottoman Conquest to the first Greek Insurrections in the last quarter of the Eighteenth Century—those, namely, of the Cypriotes in 1760, of the Mainotes in 1770, and of the Souliotes in 1787; the Second Period extending from about 1760 to the Greek War of Independence in 1821; and the Third, from the latter date to the present time. The First Period and Section of the Songs may be distinguished as the Pashalic; the Second, in at least Northern Greece, as the Souliote; and the Third as the Hellenic. For it was only in this last Period that the idea of Hellas was developed, and that Greeks fought as Hellenes, and not merely as Mainotes or Souliotes, etc., or, at best, as Christians against Muslims.

<sup>2</sup> Wallachia here means Thrace, not the Trans-Danubian country now known by that name. Thessaly was for long a semi-independent principality under the name of *Great Wallachia*, Μεγάλη Βλαχία. See *Introd.*, p. 28; also p. 29, n. 26.

They weep at morn, they weep at eve, and weep they too  
at noontide.  
They're weeping for the pillaged town, sore pillaged  
Adrianople,  
That at the year's three festivals the Turks despoil and  
pillage.  
At Christmastide they tapers take, the palms on Passion  
Sunday,  
And on the morn of Easter Day, break up our 'Christ is  
Risen'!<sup>1</sup>

*THE CAPTURE OF CONSTANTINOPLE.*

(1453.)

ΑΔΩΣΙΣ ΤΗΣ ΚΩΝΣΤΑΝΤΙΝΟΠΟΛΕΩΣ.

Πήραν τὴν πόλιν, πήραν τὴν, πήραν τὴν Σαλονίκη,  
Πήραν καὶ τὴν ἀγία Σοφιά, τὸ μέγα μοναστῆρον.  
x. τ. λ.

(Passow, 194.)

THE city's taken, it is lost, they've taken Salónica !  
Ayiá Sofiá they've taken too, the Minster great they've  
taken,  
Which has three hundred wooden bells<sup>2</sup> and sixty-four of  
metal ;  
And every bell has its own priest, and every priest his  
deacon.  
With them come out the holy Saints, the Universal  
Ruler,  
A message comes to them from heaven by mouths of  
holy Angels—

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to the Resurrection Song, of which a translation is given *above*, p. 104.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps 'wooden gongs' would be a better translation of the Greek *σύμπαντα*, which are simply suspended boards struck with a wooden clapper hung beside them.

'Cease ye that psalmody, and lower the Saints down  
from their niches,  
And send word to the Frankish lands that they may  
come and take them,  
That they may take the golden Cross and take the Holy  
Gospels,  
The Holy Table let them take, that it may not be sullied.'  
The Virgin heard the words and wept, all tearful were  
the Icons ;  
'O hush thee, Virgin ! Icons, hush ! mourn not, and  
cease your weeping ;  
Again, with years, the time shall come when ye again  
shall dwell here.'

*THE CHILD-TAX.<sup>1</sup>*

(1565-1575.)

## TO ΠΑΙΔΟΜΑΖΩΜΑ.

'Ἀνάθεμά σε, βασιληά, καὶ τρίτης ἀνάθεμά σε,  
μή τὸ παχὺν ὄπωκαμες, μή τὸ παχὺ ποῦ κάνεις !  
x. r. λ.

*(Aravandinos, I.)*

O CRUEL King, accurs'd be thou, and be thou thrice accursed,  
For all the evil thou hast done, the ill thou still art doing !  
Thou send'st and draggest forth the old, the primates  
and the parsons,  
The tax of Children to collect, to make them Janissaries.  
The mothers weep their darling sons, and sisters, brothers  
cherished ;  
And I am weeping, and I burn, and all my life I'll sorrow ;  
Last year my little son they took, this year they took my  
brother !

<sup>1</sup> The Child-Tax was enforced till 1675, the last year of the Vizierate of Achmet Kiuprili.

*DROPOLITISSA.*

Μωρὴ Δρυπολίτισσα,  
αὐτοῦ ποῦ πᾶς τὴν ἐκκλησιά,  
x. r. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 420.)

DROPOLÍTSSA, I say,  
As to church you go to-day,  
Apron all in front so gay,  
And with cap worn all sideway,  
Now at church you're going to pray,  
A little prayer for us you'll say,  
That the Turks take us not away  
To be enrolled as Jan'serai,  
Nor take us to the Kislar Bey<sup>1</sup>—  
Like the lambs on Easter-Day !

*NIGHT-SCHOOL SONG.*

Φεγγαράκι μου λαμπρὸ  
Φεγγὺς μου νὰ περπατῶ,  
x. r. λ.

(*Passow*, 278.)

LITTLE moon of mine so bright,  
As I walk now shed thy light  
On my way to school to-night ;  
To learn my letters now I go,  
To learn to broider and to sew,  
And the things of God to know.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Literally ‘Bey of the Women,’ the Chief Eunuch of the Sultan, who was Governor of Greece.

<sup>2</sup> τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ πράγματα. That is to say, the old Aryan myths of a Trinity, a God-man, and a Resurrection, instead of the unmythologic Semitic monotheism adopted by the Turks.

**THE SEA-FIGHT AND THE CAPTIVE.**

1574.

**Η ΝΑΥΜΑΧΙΑ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΚΛΑΒΟΣ**

Νὰ ἦμουν πουλὶ γλυκαπεδού, οὐκ ἦμονα χειλιδόνη,  
νὰ ἦμουν καὶ χρυσοφάναρο 'στο φάρο της Μεσσήνας.

χ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 2.)

WOULD that I were a nightingale, or would I were a swallow,  
Or golden lantern I would be that's in Messina's beacon,  
That I might see, that I might spy when Riga spreads his canvas !  
They joyful sail, and as they row, all gaily sing the sailors ;  
They seek no port to enter in, no harbour where to anchor;  
Their quest is for Alí Pashá, they long to give him battle.  
When in mid-sea meet those two fleets, those battle-ships so many,  
Then roar the guns above the deep, and day is quenched in darkness.  
One prow is with another locked, and mast with mast entangled ;  
The blades are flashing in the air, and loudly crack the muskets ;  
With feet and hands the ships are filled, filled all with bleeding corpses.  
Alí Pashá's among the slain, that worthy pallikári.  
Astern of him comes Riga now, with his great galliot, Riga ;  
Within, a hundred prisoners all lie with fetters laden.  
One pris'ner groaned so heavily the vessel sailed no longer,

And Riga feared, and called to him the captain of the galliot :  
 ‘ He who has groaned so heavily that still has stood the vessel ;  
 If he be of my followers, I will increase his wages ;  
 And if he of my captives be, he shall receive his freedom.’  
 ‘ I am the man who groaned so sore the vessel sailed no longer ;  
 For I a horrid dream have dreamt, a dream as here I slumbered.  
 I saw my wife whom they had crowned and married to another.  
 A bridegroom only four days old the Turks took me a captive,  
 And ten long years I’ve passed since then on Barbary’s soil in durance ;  
 Ten walnut trees I planted there within my dreary prison,  
 Of all of them I ate the fruit, but Freedom found I never.’

*SERAPHEIM OF PHANÁRI.*

(1612.)

Ο ΦΑΝΑΡΙΟΥ ΣΕΡΑΦΕΙΜ.

Τοῦ Φαναριοῦ τὸν πισκυπότον Γέρο Σεραφείμη  
 ’ς την ἀσανὰ τὸν ἤγριζαν οἱ Τούρκοι τῶν Φαρσάλων.

π. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 3.)

THE Bishop of Phanário, the aged Serapheimē,  
 By calumny the Turks o’erthrew, the Kóniars of Phar-sália ;  
 They chained him in the pillory, and cruelly they tortured ;

And near to a dark cypress tree his reverend head they severed.  
The roots of the sad cypress tree all faded soon and withered.  
To keep the bishop company they slew with him three Klephtés,  
And on the spot where their four heads had all been thrown together,  
A light was seen to shine at night, seen by a simple shepherd,  
Who ran to bring his master word and tell him of the wonder.  
His master bade him go again and steal the head from thither,  
That head from which the bright light shone, and bear it down to Doúsko.  
The shepherd took it, and he ran unto Salambria's margin.  
But follow swiftly at his heels two Yánniniots pursuing,  
And in his fright the simple swain has dropped it in the river,  
Then back unto his master runs to tell of his adventure.  
They two, when midnight dark had come, went down to the Salambria;  
They search, and soon its radiance bright the head to them discovered,  
And running joyfully they came, as morning broke, to Doúsko.  
And hurried there both young and old, the men of the White River;<sup>1</sup>  
With holy rite they buried it within the sanctuary.  
The folk of Agrapha were told; they wrote and prayed the Patriarch

<sup>1</sup> Ασπρωράμος.

To send an order that the skull the Doúskiots should give them.  
 They took it and they placed it high upon the hill Korona,  
 That they might hold a feast to it, and build a roof to shelter.  
 A picture too they made of him, limned by a skilful painter;  
 Above was seen the Yánniniots the shepherd swain pursuing;  
 And at the foot the Plague was crouched, the Plague with aspect dreadful,<sup>1</sup>  
 Whom he was piercing with a sword and under foot was treading;  
 And since that time in Agrapha the Death has never entered.<sup>2</sup>

### THE SLAVE.

Ο ΔΟΤΛΟΣ.

'Εμίνα ὁ ἀφέντης μου μὲ βάνει καὶ περιδῶ,  
 κι' ἀπὸ τὸ συχνοκέρασμα κι' ἀπ' τὰ ψηλὰ τραγόνδια,  
 η. τ. λ.

(*Passow, 49a, I.*)

My Master bade me pour the wine and fill for him the winecup.  
 From often pouring it, and from the high songs that I sang him,  
 I'd weary grown, my trembling hand the cup could hold no longer.  
 It fell not on the marble floor, nor on the pebbled pavement,

<sup>1</sup> The Plague is represented as a hideous old hag.

<sup>2</sup> This song is still sung on his Feast-day in the Church dedicated to the martyred Bishop.

But on my Master's lap it fell, and in my Lady's apron.  
Sore wrathful waxed my Master then, and he would go  
and sell me ;  
And criers he sent round about in all the neighb'ring  
country :  
'Who wants to buy a handsome slave, to pour wine for  
his drinking ?'  
'O sell me not, Effendi mine, make not of me a bargain ;  
For am I not thy handsome slave, and thy experienced  
servant ?'  
'But I shall sell thee now, my slave, and make of thee a  
bargain.'  
'It is not just, Effendi mine, to such a pallikari ;  
For I am known of all the world, and everybody knows  
me !'  
'Go, go, my slave, good luck to thee ; but come thou  
never nigh me !'

*METSOÏSOS.<sup>1</sup>*

1690-1715.

'Ο Μετσοϊσός 'ετρά Βουρά, ψηλά 'ετρά καρροσούνια,  
ιωαζώξι κλεφτόνιλα, ὅλ' Ἀρβανιτοπαιίδια.

x. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 31.)

BRAVE Metsoïsos on the hills, high on the mountain-ridges,  
Has gathered round him gallant klephths, and they are  
all Albanians.

<sup>1</sup> This robber-chief, whose real name was Mustaphá, was the great-grandfather of Alí Pashá, and the son of Hussein Kapoudji, who is said (though probably really an Albanian) to have come from Constantinople about the middle of the Sixteenth Century, and settled at Tepeléni.

He gathered them, he counted them, he counted them  
three thousand.  
 'Now eat and drink, my brave boys all ! rejoice, and let's  
be merry ;  
 This lucky year that's with us now, who knows what next  
will bring us,  
 If we shall live, or if we'll die, to t' other world be  
going?<sup>1</sup>  
 Now list to me, my pallikars—now list to me, my  
boys all :  
 'Tis not for eating I want klephths, I want no klephths for  
mutton ;  
 I want the klephths for their good swords, I want them  
for their muskets.  
 For three days' marching must we do, and do it in one  
night too ;  
 That we may go, and set our feet within Nikólo's  
houses ;  
 Which have of coin a right good store, and which have  
plates of silver.'  
 'Nikólo, may thy day be good !' 'Thou'rt welcome,  
Metsoïsos.'  
 'The boys want lodging here with thee, the pallikars  
want dinner ;  
 And I myself want five fat lambs, I want two good fat  
wethers ;  
 A damsel fair besides I'd have, to pour the wine out for  
me.  
 No, no ! I want no damsel fair, nor mutton killed and  
roasted ;  
 Piastres<sup>2</sup> in my lap I want, and sequins<sup>3</sup> in my pocket.'

<sup>1</sup> ἐξ ἀλλον κόσμο πᾶμε.<sup>2</sup> Γρόσια.<sup>3</sup> Φλωριά.

*CHRISTOS MILIONIS.*

(1700-1710.)

## Ο ΧΡΗΣΤΟΣ ΜΗΛΙΟΝΗΣ.

Τρία πουλάκια κάδουνταν 'στην βάχη στὸ γημέρι;  
Τόντο τηγάσι τὸν Ἀρμυρό, τᾶλλο κατὰ τὸν Βάλτο.

x. r. λ.

(Passow, I.)

THREE little birds perched on the ridge hard by the Klephtes' stronghold,  
One looked towards fair Armyró, the other down to Válto ;  
The third, the best of all the three, a dirge was singing sadly :  
'Lord Jesus! what can have become of Christos Miliónis ?  
No more in Valto is he seen, nor yet in Kréavrisi.<sup>1</sup>  
They say he has gone far away and entered into Arta,  
And taken captive the Kadí, and made the Agas pris'ners.  
The Mussulmans have heard of it and sorely are they troubled ;  
They've called the Mavromáta out, and called Mouktar Kleisoúra.  
" If you your bread would have of us, and if you would be leaders,  
First must you Christos execute, kill Captain Miliónis :  
So has our Sultan ordered it, and he has sent a firman."  
When Friday dawned, and when the day had broke and morn was shining,  
Then Soulieman set forth in quest, for he would go to find him.  
At Armyró they met as friends, as friends they kissed each other ;

<sup>1</sup> *Introd.*, p. 28.

And all the livelong night they drank, until the day was  
dawning.  
 And as the dawn began to shine, they passed to the  
leméria ;<sup>1</sup>  
 And Soulieman loud shouted there to Capitán Miliónis :  
 “ You’re wanted, Christos, by the King, and wanted by  
th’ Agádes ! ”  
 “ While life and breath in Christos are, to no Turk will  
he yield him ! ”  
 With gun in hand they run to meet, as one would eat  
another ;  
 Fire answers fire, they fall, and, dead, both lie upon the  
mountain.’

*SYROS.*

(1750-1760.)

*Macedonia.*

Ο Σύρος ἀπὸ τὴν Σερβία, κι' ὁ Νάννος ἀπὸ τὴν Βέρραια  
 Κοράκια χοῦν τὴν Τσαπουρνιά, κοράκια στὰ Κανάλια,  
 x. τ. λ.

(Passow, 30a.)

FROM Servia<sup>2</sup> has Syros come, and Nanno out from  
Vérria ;<sup>3</sup>

They houses have in Tsapourniá, and houses in Kanália,<sup>4</sup>  
 A lodging-place at Kerosiá, within the Parson’s dwelling.  
 ‘ Now bring forth, Parson, bread and wine, and fodder for  
 the horses ;

<sup>1</sup> The hiding-places of the klephths, supposed to be derived from  
ὅλη μίρα, ‘ all day.’

<sup>2</sup> The stronghold defending the pass of the Sarandáporos, and  
originally occupied by the Servians settled in the valley of the  
Haliacmon, by the Emperor Heraclius, about 620.

<sup>3</sup> The *Bérreia* of St. Paul. See *Introd.*, p. 37.

<sup>4</sup> Identified by M. Heuzey with the Olympian Sanctuary of the  
Muses. See *Introd.*, p. 35.

Bring, Parson, too, thy daughter out, our Capitan demands  
her.'

'I'll give you bread, I'll give you wine, and fodder for  
your horses ;

But I have not my daughter here, she's gone out to the  
vineyard.'

The words had hardly left his mouth, the words he'd  
hardly uttered,

When lo ! his daughter dear is seen, with apples heavy  
laden.

She apples bears, her apron full, and quinces in her  
kerchief.

He bends, from her the apron takes, and then her hand  
he kisses.

'Come, maiden mine, upon my knee, and wine now pour  
out for me ;

I'll drink until the morning break, and birds go seek  
their breakfast.'

'I am a Parson's daughter, sir—I am a Parson's  
daughter ;

And for no Captain of them all have I e'er filled a wine-  
cup.

For it would be a shame to me, a shame to all my  
lineage ;

A shame 'twould to my father be, who is a man of rank,  
sir.'

'Then will I take thee with my hand, and with my  
sword I'll take thee ;

Of no Pashá am I afraid, me no Vizier can frighten ;

For I am Syros the renowned, the celebrated Syros.

By night and day I am at war, at early morn in am-  
bush ;

And famous captains, too, are mine, and chosen men my  
soldiers—

And mine is Tséghi the renowned; and mine brave  
 Captain Tásos;  
 For when they see my hand and seal, and when they see  
 my writing,  
 They turn the night to day to come, to come apace and  
 join me.'

*SATIR BE Y.*

(1760-1780.)

**ΣΑΤΗΡ ΜΠΕΝΗΣ**

Σατήρο τημέρα, κυριακή προσοῦ νὰ ξημερώσῃ,  
 Κίνεσαι ὁ Σατίρμπης 'σ τὸν πόλεμο νὰ πάνη.

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 45.)

IT happened on a Saturday before the dawn of Sunday,  
 That Satir Bey from his konak fared forth to battle going.  
 But as he travelled on the road, and on the road was riding,  
 A little Bird did cross his path, and sadly him accosted:  
 'Turn back, my Bey, I pray of thee, turn back, for Death  
 will meet thee!'

'Where didst thou learn, thou little Bird, that Death  
 would come to meet me?'

'Up in the sky, but yesterday, among the holy Angels,'<sup>1</sup>  
 They wrote thy dwelling desolate, they wrote thy wife a  
 widow,

They wrote thy young beys fatherless, they wrote them  
 poor and beggars.'

The words had hardly left his mouth, the words he'd  
 hardly uttered,

A rattle's heard, and Satir Bey lay dead upon the  
 highway.

<sup>1</sup> Compare with 'The Moirai, or Fates,' above, p. 111.

*THE CAPTURE OF LARISSA AND TIRNAVO.*

(1770.)

ΤΠΟΤΑΓΗ ΤΟΥΡΝΑΒΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΑΡΣΗΣ.

'Απέψ' είδα στὸν ὕπνο μου, στὸν ὕπνο ποῦ χοιμώμοιν,  
Σὰ μάτ' ικάη ὁ Τούρναβος, σὰ μάτ' ικάη ἡ Δάρση.

π. τ. λ.

(*Passow*, 199.)

LAST night a dream there came to me, a vision as I  
slumbered,  
In flames did Tírnova appear, and burning, too, was  
Lár'ssa ;  
They took the mothers with their babes, and wives took  
with their husbands ;  
They took with them a youthful wife—but three days  
born her baby.  
A thousand went in front of them, behind them marched  
five hundred.  
'O wait awhile, my pallikars ! O wait awhile, leventës !  
My babe in swaddling bands I'd bind, milk from my  
breast I'd give him.'  
The pallikars awaited her, and waited the leventës :  
'O Peter, thee I leave my child, O guard him well, and  
tend him ;  
For ere I go, and come again, and back can be  
returning,  
The raven shall have feathers white, and shall become a  
pigeon !'

*SOULIEMAN PASHINA.*

(1786.)

## Η ΣΟΤΛΕΙΜΑΝΙΑΣΣΙΝΑ.

Ηοὶς θεῖλ' ν' ἀκουση σκουσματα καὶ μαῦρα μοιρολόγια,  
ἄς πάγη μίσ' τὰ Γιάννινα, ἀντίκε' ἀπὸ τὸ κάστρο.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 6.)

WHOEVER mournful cries would hear, and doleful lamentation,

O let him go to Yánnina, before the lofty castle,  
And to the great Pashína list, to Soúlieman Pashína,  
Who cries and loud laments her lord, and bitter tears  
is shedding.

‘ Ye women all of Yánnina, and ladies of the castle,  
Now put off all your garments red, and in the black  
array you,  
For they have slain my Soúlieman—have slain the great  
Viziéri,  
The Viziér of all Yannina, and Vorvode, too, of Arta !’<sup>1</sup>

*NOUTSO KONTODEMOS.*

(1798.)

## Ο ΝΟΥΤΣΟΣ ΚΟΝΤΟΔΗΜΟΣ.

Ψηλὰ 'ς τοῦ Βίκου τὴν κορφή, 'ς τὴ μίση ἀπ' τὸ Βραδέτο,  
μιὰ πίρδικα κατάμαυρη ἐπικροκελαϊδοῦσι.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 7.)

UPON the breast of Bikou high that is within Vradéto,  
There had a black-plumed partridge perched, and sang  
full sorrowfully.

<sup>1</sup> This Soulieman was the predecessor of the famous Alí, the ‘Lion of Ioánnina’; and his widow built to his memory a sculptured Fountain, and a large Khan, called the Khan of Kyria, or the Lady, on the other side of Mount Metzikeli from Ioánnina, and on the road across Pindus to Mezzovo—a Khan where I spent a memorably stormy night.

She sang not as a bird should sing, but a sad dirge was  
wailing :

'What is this evil that has fall'n upon deceived Zagóri ?  
The primate they have massacred, good Noútso Konto-  
démós,

Who was the greatest 'mong the great in all the Vilayéti.  
O Noútso ! said I not to thee—My brother, with me  
tarry.

Thou wouldest not hear me, wouldest set out, to Yannina  
wouldest hasten,

That Turkish woman to salute, that Souliemán Pashína.  
And she, to thank thee, thy poor head did sever from  
thy body,

And on the dunghill cast it forth, and let the dogs  
devour it.

On thee be curses, Páshina, and thrice be he accursèd,  
Thy husband, Alisót Pashá,<sup>1</sup> whom to thy side thou'st  
wedded.'

<sup>1</sup> Her second husband.



## SECTION II.—SOULIOTE.

*KOUTSONIKA.*

(1792.)

Ο ΚΟΥΤΖΟΝΙΚΑΣ.

Τρία πουλάκια κάθουνται στὸν "Αἴ Ελιὰ στή γάχη,  
Τόνα τηράσσε τὰ Γιάννα, τ' ἄλλο τὸ Κακοσούλι."

χ. τ. λ.

(Passow, 203.)

THREE birds were on a summit perched—the ridge of St. Elias ;

To Yannina did one look down, and one to Kakosoúli ;  
The third, the best of all the three, a sad dirge sang and chanted :—

‘Albania has gathered her, and gone to Kakosoúli,  
Three companies are on the road, all three drawn up in order.

One’s headed by Moukhtar Pasha, and one by Mitsovónos,  
The third, the best of all the three, the Selikhtár is leading.’

And from the mountain opposite, a parson’s wife was gazing ;

‘Where are ye, sons of Métzovo, and Kakosoúli’s children ?  
The Albanians have come down on us, they want to make us captives.

To Tepeléni we’ll be dragged, and there they’ll make us Muslims.’

And Koutonsíka answered her, from Avarsko answered :

'Fear not, *Pápadia*, have no fear, and far from you be  
terror,  
For now you shall the battle see of Klephtës' long  
topháikia—  
See how the valiant Kléphts can fight, and they of  
Kakosóuli !'  
But scarce had Koutsoníka said, his say he'd hardly ended,  
When, see ! the Turks are flying fast, on foot and horse-  
back flying.  
One fled, and, flying, another said : ' Pashá, be thou  
accurséd !  
Much evil hast thou wrought for us, hast brought to us  
this summer ;  
Thou'st wasted many Turkish swords, and many of  
Albania.'  
And Bótaris cried out and said, while his good sword he  
brandished :  
' Come now, Pashá, why art thou grieved, that thus post-  
haste thou fleest ?  
Turn here again unto our land, to desolate Kiápha ;  
There thou mayest raise thy throne again, and there  
thou may'st be Sultan.'

*LAMBROS TZAVELAS.*

(1792.)

Ο ΛΑΜΠΡΟΣ ΤΣΑΒΕΛΑΣ<sup>1</sup>

'Εφώναξε μιὰ ταπαδία μίς απ' τὸν Ἀβαρίκο·

“ Πούστε τοῦ Λάμπρου τὰ ταδία ; πούστε οἱ Μπογσαράδη.

χ. τ. λ.

(Passow, 207.)

THERE called aloud a parson's wife in Avaríko's village :  
'Where are ye, Lámbo's boys, and ye, the followers of  
Botsáris ?

<sup>1</sup> This song commemorates the great Souliot victory of the 20th July, 1792, over the forces of Ali Pashá of Ioánnina, who is said to have killed two horses in flying from the field of battle.

A cloud has fall'n upon us now ; on foot and horseback  
soldiers ;

They are not one, nor are they two, but nineteen thousand  
are they.'

'Let come the Turks, those worn-out Turks, for they  
can never harm us !

'Let come the battle, let them see the long guns of the  
Soúliots !

And let them know our Lámbro's sword, and Bótsaris'  
tophaiki—

The weapons of the Soúliot maid, the celebrated Haidee !  
The fight began, and loud around the guns their rattle  
opened.

To Zervas and to Bótsaris cried loudly brave Tzavélas :  
'Out with your swords, my gallant boys, and let your  
guns be silent !'

'Tis not yet time,' said Bótsaris, "'tis not yet time for  
sword-play.

Keep ye within the fortress still, nor from the walls yet  
sally ;

For without number are the Turks, and few, alas ! the  
Soúliots !

'What is it, fellows, that ye fear?' Tzavélas boastful  
answers :

'Our craven heads still must we hide before those dogs  
th' Albanians ?'

Each man his scabbard takes in hand, in pieces twain  
he snaps it ;

They fiercely fall upon the Turks, like rams they fall  
upon them.

Calls to his men Vélf Pashá—'Turn not your backs like  
cowards !'

And thus they answer him again, while they their guns  
are firing :

' This place it is no Délvino, nor is it yet Widini ;  
 But it is Soúli the Renowned, whose praise the world  
     has sounded !  
 It is the sword of Lámbros brave, with Turkish blood 'tis  
     stainéd—  
 The sword that's caused Albania's folk in mourning to  
     array them.  
 The mothers mourn their fallen sons, and wives their  
     slaughtered husbands.'

*THE CAPTURE OF PREVEZA.<sup>1</sup>*

(1798.)

## H ΠΡΕΒΕΖΑ.

" Βάστα καῦμενη Πρεβέζα τ' Ἀλῆ τασδὲ τ' ἀσκίρια."  
 " Τί νὰ βαστάξω, διὸ μπορῶ καὶ τί νὰ ντρυιαντίσω,  
     x. τ. λ.

(Passow, 201.)

' YIELD not, sore leaguered Preveza, to Ali Pasha's  
     soldiers !'  
 ' How sayest—yield not, dost thou not see I cannot  
     hold out longer ?  
 Ali Pasha is pelting me with soldiers twice five thousand ;  
 His cannon pierce me like the rain, his shot are like the  
     hailstones ;  
 And those small arms shower down on us like still rain  
     in the springtime !'  
 The captives go to Yannina, as slaves to Tepeleni ;  
 They've taken dame Yorgákaina, and all her sons' wives  
     with her.

<sup>1</sup> 'Remember the moment when Preveza fell,  
     The shrieks of the conquered, the conquerors' yell,' etc.

BYRON, *Childe Harold*, c. ii.

<sup>2</sup> Compare *Il.* xii. 278 : 'But as flakes of snow fall thick on a winter's day when Zevs the Counsellor hath begun to snow, showing forth these arrows of his to men.'

The youngest daughter lags behind, she walks not with the others.

‘Walk faster, my brave daughter dear, behind us do not loiter ;

It is, perhaps, thy many coins, thy many pearls oppress thee ?’

‘My strings of coins oppress me not, nor do my pearls oppress me ;

It is my child oppresses me, I’ve left him in the cradle. O cradle ! rock my little babe, O rock and feed him for me, Till I can go and come again, and back can be returning, To where they slew my husband dear; upon my knees they slew him,

Cut off his hands, which bleeding fell—they fell upon my apron !’

### *THE MONK SAMUEL.*

(1803.)

Ο ΣΑΜΟΤΗΛ.

Καλόγερε, τί καρπερεῖς χλεισμένος μες, τὸ Κοῦγι;

Πεντε νομάτοι σῶματαν κ' ἵκινοι λαζαριμένοι.

x. τ. λ.

*Valaorites, Μυημόσυνα.*

‘KALÓYER, what art thou waiting for, imprison’d within Koúnghi ?

Five men alone are left to thee, and all the five are wounded,

And thousands are the enemies that are encamped around thee.

Come out, give up the keys to us, and give in thy submission ;

Our general, Velí Pashá, will make of thee a bishop !’

Within the church’s lofty walls is Samuel beleaguered, And on the wind are borne to him the words of traitor Pélios.

---

No psalms are sung, no incense burnt, no holy tapers  
lighted ;  
But mournful 'fore the sacred gates, five Souliots are  
kneeling.  
They speak not, motionless they kneel ; yet see, anon  
and ever  
A hand is raised, that reverent makes the sign of their  
salvation.  
And still, upon the marble floor, their blood-stained  
swords are lying,  
Swords that so well have fought and striven for their  
belovéd Souli !  
Not with them there is Samuel seen ; alone before the  
altar,  
The mystic offering he prepares, and there, alone, he  
worships.  
And firmly in his aged hands he holds the sacred vessel,  
While many, many secret words he murmurs to his  
Maker.  
His undimmed eyes, though heavy grown, red-rimmed  
with many vigils,  
Intently contemplate the feast, the Sacred Blood and  
Body.  
An ocean they, of which the waves, with secret hopes  
are surging !  
Hushed be ye now, ye thundering guns ! and cease, ye  
cries of battle !  
For Samuel will celebrate on earth his last Communion.  
  
And as upon the Flesh Divine the priest in rapture gazes,  
Falls from his eye the cup within, one tear, like dew  
transparent.  
'My God and Father, buried here within Thy house, I  
thirsted ;

Unmixed with water, incomplete would be Thy Holy Supper;<sup>1</sup>

Accept, Creator, this sad tear, and do not Thou despise it,  
From my heart's leaves, all clean and pure, Thou seest  
that forth it floweth;

Accept it, my Creator, now; I have no other water.'

A ray of sunlight streaming in, illumed the sacred vessel,  
And warmed the Blood, until, at last, it rose in wreaths of  
vapour.

And when the grace divine he saw, then Samuel exulted.  
The sacred cup he trembling held, and to his bosom  
pressed it:

And as he kissed, with reverent lips, he heard, like  
heart's pulsation,  
That soft, with newly given life, the Sacred Blood was  
throbbing.

And lowly bend the pallikars, as ope the Holy Portals,  
So low that on the marble floor they strike their valiant  
foreheads,

And thus await, immovable, the words of the Kalóyer.

Unmoved the priest approaches them, upon his face a  
glory,

As bright as snowy mountain-top, illuminated by the moon-  
beams.

A barrel in his hand he bears, those hands so maimed  
and wounded;

Imprisoned in its staves are death, and fire, and  
desperation.

That one alone is left to him, and that alone suffices.

Before the Holy Portal, now, he sets it up unaided,

Three times he consecrates it there, three times he prays  
before it,

<sup>1</sup> This is the Orthodox, which differs from the Catholic version.

As if the Holy Table 'twere, or as it were the Platter.  
The priest above the Sacred Cup extends his hands in  
blessing,  
And calmly, silently he lights the match to fire the barrel ;  
Then violently his knees resound upon the marble pave-  
ment.  
His hands he lifts, his countenance with light celestial  
kindles ;  
Then raise their eyes the Souliots, and gaze on the  
Kaloyer.

## THE PRAYER.

My Father, I have done Thy will,  
Right faithfully, for years two-score ;  
And now my race is nearly run,  
Thou givest to me trouble sore !  
Thy Will be done, not mine, O Lord !  
Let us Thy mercy now obtain ;  
Have pity, and Thy wrath restrain.

An orphan, whom the world forsook,  
I gave my youthful soul to Thee ;  
I Souli to my bosom took,  
My only child on earth to be.  
Alas ! my Souli I have lost,  
And now my latest hour has come,  
Receive me in Thy heavenly home.

O count, and see how few remain ;  
The others slain and slaughtered fall ;  
In valleys lone, upon the plain,  
They're dead and wounded, scattered all !  
Untombed and unlamented strown,  
Their bones are rotting in the shade  
Of rocky pass, or grassy glade.

Fierce wolves by night and birds by day  
 Upon our blackened flesh have fed ;  
 Have pity, Father, Thee we pray ;  
 Forgive our sins, for Thee we've bled.  
 And now that we to Thee draw nigh,  
 And to Thy bosom hasten home,  
 Oh ! let us as Thy children come !

Behold, O Lord, our wounded hands,  
 That unto Thee we raise on high,  
 From blood of the unfaithful bands  
 They've ta'en this stain of crimson dye.  
 And sanctify us, Thee we pray,  
 And say to each,—Thou hast well done,  
 My faithful, blessed, valiant one.

Now Soulí has expired indeed !  
 And not a single valiant hand  
 Is left of all the Souliot breed,  
 That can with finger grasp his brand.  
 Almighty Father, be to us  
 A Fatherland. Of life bereft,  
 To us no other hope is left !

Above, in heaven, around Thy throne,  
 Among the many mansions fair,  
 Give, Father, to Thy servants lone,  
 Such mansions, and such dwellings there,  
 That Soulí still we may recall.  
 And cliffs and crags, too, let there be,  
 That still my Koúnghi I may see.

Of Soulí free no soil remains  
 Enough for her defenders' grave.  
 Have pity, Father, heed our pains ;  
 O Father, hear us, hear and save,

And unto me this favour grant—  
That Koúnghi mine, this holy dome  
And altar, may be Samuel's tomb.

Here infidel, with foot of scorn,  
Shall never, though he triumph, dare—  
Shall never, I have said and sworn—  
To tread my Koúnghi's rocky stair.  
With me to heaven the keys I bear ;  
No man the keys shall take from me,  
Nor will I give them up to Thee.

There high in heaven before Thy face,  
Still will I wear them at my side ;  
Thy servant Samuel asks this grace,  
That with him still they may abide.  
Grant him this favour, gracious Lord ;  
Be not Thou angry, but forbear,  
For I alone the keys would wear.

And now that in Thine ears we've poured  
Our pain and all our grief and woe,  
To Thee we come : accept us, Lord.  
From our sweet Soulí we must go.  
Ah, Soulí ! thou art lost to me !  
Be still, my soul ! thou must not weep ;  
The time has come when thou may'st sleep.

Then to his five companions his outstretched hands  
extending—

O Thou, my God, all-merciful,  
From earth I, a poor fugitive,  
Must to Thy holy shadow flee,  
And in Thy presence come to live.

One favour grant, Creator mine—  
That these brave five with me may come,  
And share with me that heavenly home.

Within my arms they've nurtured been,  
None have they loved but Thee and me,  
No other master have they served ;  
They martyrs are for liberty.  
Then take from me my blessing now ;  
And fear ye not, my children dear,  
With me ye'll live—be of good cheer.

Drop after drop, drop after drop, their bitter tears are falling,  
Where they bedew the marble floor they crack and rend the pavement.  
'Tis sorrow deep that tears their hearts, death has for them no terror ;  
And weeping rises Samuel too, and from the Holy Table, In one hand takes the Blessed Cup, the Spoon takes with the other,  
To celebrate the Sacrament of his belovéd Saviour.  
He gives the first, the second too, the third and fourth receive it,  
And it suffices for the last, and now to him is offered.  
Then, as the *papas* sweetly sang, the holy service chanting,

‘ Of thy mystic supper,  
To-day, O Son of God. . . .’

Resounded with redoubled cries the blows and war's contention.  
The Infidels surprise thee, Monk ! what is it thou art doing ?

His eyes he lifts as loud the blows upon the door are falling,  
And from the Spoon within his hand lets fall upon the barrel,  
Of Christ's pure Blood one flaming drop, one drop alone has fallen.  
'Tis struck as with a lightning-flash, and the whole earth is thund'ring.  
One moment shines the unsullied church, one moment glitters Koúnghi.  
Ah! what a consecration dire she's at her death receiving!  
Black Souli the unfortunate—what smoke, what incense burning!  
The monk's black cassock, floating still, towards the sky ascended,  
And spread, and spread upon the wind in wide and fearful darkness,  
And rising with the smoke it soared, and with it on was sailing.  
And sailing, floating on it went, and still like death was poising;  
And where its flaming shadow fell, upon the hills and valleys,  
Like mystic fire it burnt the groves, and scorched the wooded hillsides.  
But with the first rain-storms of spring, and with the showers of summer,  
Shall spring again the freshest grass, with laurels, olives, myrtles;  
With slaughters, victories, and hopes shall spring fresh joys and Freedom!

*EVTHYMIOS VLACHAVAS.<sup>1</sup>*

ΕΤΘΥΜΙΟΣ ΒΛΑΧΑΒΑΣ

Βλαχάβα, πειδε σ' εγένησος, ποιά μάνα, πειδε πατέρας ;  
 \* \* \* \* \* \* \*  
 'Ο Ολυμπός ἀγάπησε τὴν ἄμορφη τὴν Οσσα,

x. r. λ.

*Valaoritis, Μυημόσυνα ἄσματα.*

VLACHAVA, son of whom art thou, what mother, and what father ?

\* \* \* \* \*

Olympus loved the much-desired, the proud and lovely Ossa ;

For many years he gazed on her, his eyes with love's fires burning ;

And she would blush beneath his gaze, and she in fear would hide her.

One night, one night of spring, the joy of gods, serene and tranquil ;

In heaven the stars all glorious shone, from very fulness trembling,

As though they held love's hidden flame, love's burning, love's heartbeating.

No sound was heard but bleating flocks, or sheep-bell's muffled tinkle,

As wandered o'er the fields the sheep, and grazed within the meadows.

<sup>1</sup> Nothing was ever known of the parentage of this hero of Olympus and Pindus, and hence the following splendid myth. After many victories over the troops of Ali Pasha, his band was attacked by ten times their number, and he himself was taken prisoner, diabolically tortured, and put to death. The heroic monk Demetrius, who had been his friend and constant companion, was soon afterwards taken prisoner, and built into a cell with his head only free, in order thus to prolong his agonies.

Anon and ever, on the ear sweet strains of woodland music  
From shepherd's pipe lulled lovingly to sleep the trees and flowers;  
And fragrant from the laurels blew the breeze, and from the myrtles,  
And from the joyful lily who from out the stream had risen,  
As white as purest maiden's face the Sun has ever gazed on.  
The lily curved his slender neck, and darted loving glances,  
To woo his shadow in the wave, within the deep blue water.  
O sweetly, sweetly, Echo brought upon the ear the carol  
Of Klepht, who calls to mind the deeds of Christos Miliónis.<sup>1</sup>  
And winds and trees and waters now stand still, all else forgetting,  
And breathless listen to the praise of him their ancient comrade;  
While softly falls the crystal dew, pure as the tears of children,  
As if a sudden grief had seized upon the new bride's being,  
While listening to the dirge he sings for Christos Miliónis.  
Why, hills, surrounded by such wealth of love, and joy, and gladness,  
Girt with a life so manifold, with harmonies so varied,  
Why hear I not 'mid rustling leaves, and willow's swaying branches,

<sup>1</sup> Singing probably the ballad, given *above*, p. 209.

And in the rippling of the streams, the voice of Freedom whisper ?  
Such was the night Olympus chose to tell his love to Ossa ;  
To show the love he bore for her, and tell her of his passion.  
See how the lover is adorned ! across his ample shoulders,  
All white and wide his beard is spread, in soft and waving billows,  
That combed are by the moonbeams rays, and tinged with mellow radiance ;  
Around him snowy clouds he draws, like foam-flecks freshly gathered ;  
The opal mist of sweet May dew he wears, as fustanella.  
And brightly gleams, girt round his waist, and glitters on his shoulder—  
The lightning-flash for his good sword, the thunder-bolt for musket.  
Joy to the maiden who is loved, loved by the Klepht Olympus !  
The mountains whispered all night long, and one another questioned ;  
And when the Morning Star arose, and woke from sleep the roses,  
That with the Dawn sprang up the hills, and to the highest summits,  
On Ossa, lovely Ossa, still Olympus fond was gazing,  
And saw her blush beneath his glance, blush like a bashful maiden.  
He stooped, he bent his crest to her, and on her lips he kissed her ;  
And quick that kiss, that kiss alone, like life and flame commingled,

Thrilled through the veins of the new bride, and all her  
being kindled.

Ere many years had come and gone, ere many months  
and seasons,

A sound was heard on Agrapha, and in the lofty  
Pindus—

The footsteps of the Arinatole, the terrible Vlachavas ;  
The voice of eagles too that cried, the voice of falcons  
screaming :

‘ Ye forests, open wide a path, and gather up your  
branches ;

And let the Stoicheiò pass by, the Drákontas of Ossa !’

Fallen into the power of Ali Pasha, Vlachavas, after  
being cruelly tortured, is dragged through the streets of  
Ioánnina for three days, and dies. He is then decapitated  
by a Gipsy, who places his head on a stone pillar. But  
his faithful dog has followed unnoticed in the crowd.

The night had fallen, and, satiate, the wild beasts had  
departed.

The dog alone remained behind ; upon the earth he  
stretched him,

And moaned, and moaned incessantly, poor hound, from  
his great sorrow.

But when the midnight dark had come, he sudden leapt  
and bounded,

And in his mouth, and with his jaws, to seize the head  
he struggled ;

But, maimed and bleeding, his poor claws upon the stone  
slip, broken.

It is too high, he cannot reach. Yet still he clings, and  
stretches,

And slips, and falls ; but, eagerly, again he leaps undaunted ;  
And with a last, wild, hopeless bound, he stands upon the summit.  
That head, that head so terrible between his teeth he seizes ;  
And with it swift he flees away, across the hills and valleys.  
And as their rapid course they take, the forest trees, all startled,  
Ask one another, ' Who is this ?'—the pine-tree asks the plane-tree,  
The willow asks the cypress tall, the elm-tree asks the laurel—  
' Who is this who is passing by ? say, is it not Vlachavas ?'  
And with their eyes they follow them, but they are fleeing ever.

When, near the dawning of the day, they reach the heights of Ossa,  
Upon her topmost, topmost ridge, among the deepest snow-wreaths,  
The faithful dog a deep bed digs, and there the head he buries,  
And by its side he stretches him, and lays him down expiring.  
O happy be the snowy bed where buried lies Vlachavas !  
The mother who the hero bore again her bosom opens,  
And spreads a couch that he may rest, like babe within the cradle.

*MOUKHTAR'S FAREWELL TO PHROSÝNE.<sup>1</sup>*

Σὰ φύλλο κίτρινο καὶ μαραμένο<sup>2</sup>  
Μή πέρνει ὁ ἄνεμος μὲ τά φτερά  
Μακρ' ἀπὸ σίνης, παραδαμένο,  
Φροσύνη, ἄγαπα με, στηνὶ ξενιτεῖά.  
χ. τ. λ.

(*Valaorites, Η Κυρά Φροσύνη.*)

TOSSED like a yellow leaf, withered and waning,  
Now on the wind's restless wings must I rove ;  
Far, far away from thee, sadly complaining,  
To foreign lands wand'ring, Phrosýne, my love.

The wavelets e'en now the lake's margin were kissing,  
Lapped in a slumber so tranquil and deep ;  
Boreas has blown—they are surging and hissing,  
And high 'gainst the white cliffs in thunder they sweep.

Phrosýne, I'm sent to the land of the stranger,  
Afar 'mid the fire of fierce battle's array ;  
Send from thy loved lips, 'mid strife and 'mid danger,  
Sweet kisses a thousand to cheer on my way.

For then, if my hour come, while still I'm a rover,  
On soil of the stranger, my heart and my life—  
There, if, to drink my blood, vultures should hover,  
To gorge in the desert with glutinous strife,

<sup>1</sup> Moukhtar, a son of Alf Pashá, had an intrigue with the beautiful and accomplished young wife of a Greek of Ioánnina. When Moukhtar had been sent to a distant command by his father, she and a number of other ladies, accused of infidelity to their husbands, were drowned in the Lake by command of the tyrant, who is said to have made advances to the beautiful Greek, which were repulsed. Her tragic fate caused her sins to be forgotten, and transformed the adulteress into a heroine and martyr.

Who knows, my belov'd, but those kisses might give me  
 The life I had lost, and I'd rise at thy hest,  
 And come like a dream to the arms would receive me,  
 And lull me, unhappy, Phrosýne, to rest !

The winter clouds come, and the snowstorms will follow,  
 The flowers are all faded, their fragrance is flown ;  
 Away, too, is flying, Phrosýne, the swallow—  
 Beware ! for around us night's darkness is thrown !

Phrosýne, I go where the fierce battle rages,  
 To lands of the stranger I'm sent far away ;  
 Who knows what is written on Fate's hidden pages ?  
 Farewell, my Phrosýne—farewell I must say.

*THE CAPTURE OF GARDIKI.*

(1812.)

ΑΛΩΣΙΣ ΓΑΡΔΙΚΙΟΥ.

Κοῦκκοι, νὰ μὴ λαλήσετε, πουλιά νὰ βουβαύητε  
 Καὶ σιγὲ καῦμεν' Ἀρβανίτια οὖλοι νὰ πικραθῆτε.

x. τ. λ.

(*Passow*, 219.)

O CUCKOOS sing your song no more, and all ye birds be  
 silent !  
 And ye Albanians everyone, be ye o'ercome with  
 sorrow !  
 The citadel has given in, and fallen is Khouúmelitza ;  
 Gardíki still is holding out, and she will not surrender ;  
 But she to battle fain would go, she fain would go to  
 battle.  
 Alí Pashá has heard of it, and greatly hath it vexed  
 him.  
 And furious he with both hands writes, and sends abroad  
 his mandates :

'To thee, Lieutenant Yousouff ; to thee, Yousoúf the Arab ;

Now when thou shalt my letter see, and thou shalt see  
my mandates,

Demítri shalt thou take alive, the same with all his  
children.

I want, too, Moustaphá Pasha, with all his generation.'

'I, joyfully, Pashá, will go ; I go to bring them to  
thee !'

And up arose Yousoúfi then, and went forth to Gardíki.  
And as he went to war against and fight with the  
Gardíkiots,

Ismáiil Delvíno called to him, and shouted from Gardíki :  
'Where go'st, dear Yousouff Agá, dear Yousoúf the  
Arab ?

This place it is not Yánnina, nor is it Tepeléni—

It is Gardíki's famous town in all the world renownéd,  
Where little children even fight ; and women too, give  
battle ;

Where fights the brave Demír Agá, a worthy pallikári ;  
Three days, three long, hard days they fight, three days  
and nights they struggle,

Ere they surrender to Yousoúf, and to his hands submit  
them ;

And only Ismáiil still holds out, holds out within Gardiki.'  
'Come, 'Smáil Bey, and thou shalt see the eyes of our  
Viziéri !

'I never will submit to thee, and ne'er will I surrender !  
I have a deadly gun to wield, and I've with me picked  
soldiers.'

But they are scattered, sword in hand, Yousoúf has made  
them pris'ners.

Ismail Bey he's captive made, brave Ismaíl Delvíni,  
And prisoner made Demír Agá, with him Demítri Dostè ;

And taken them before the gate of Yannina's Vizieri.  
 Low bend they there, his skirt they hold, and kiss his  
 hand so humbly.  
 'We are to blame, my Lord Vizier; we pray thee now  
 forgive us !'  
 'There's no forgiveness here for you, nor mercy will I  
 show you !  
 Here! take these men, and drag them out unto the  
 broad lake's margin;  
 Take you stout planks with you, I say; of stout nails  
 take you plenty.  
 Off with you! nail them to the planks, and in the  
 waters throw them;  
 There let them swim the livelong day, the long day let  
 them row there !'

*THE KLEPHT VRYKOLAKAS.*

(1815.)

## ΒΡΥΚΟΛΑΚΑΣ.

"Ενα πουλάκι ξείσυππον ἀπό την Ἀγια Μαύρα,  
 Νύχτα σὲ νύχτα πίραγε, νύχτα σὲ νύχτα ψάχνει.  
 x. τ. λ..

(Aravandinos, 73.)

THERE flew, flew out a little bird, flew out from Santa  
 Maura ;  
 Night after night he flew along, night after night was  
 searching,  
 The klepht Vrykólakas he sought, and Thémio Baláska.  
 At last he found them, and unearthed them down by  
 Skouliána.  
 'Your health, my boys, and luck to you !' 'Thou'rt  
 welcome here, my birdie !

My little bird, tell us some news, tell us some joyful tidings.'

' What shall I tell you then, my boys, what tale shall I be telling ?

'Fore yesterday, and yesterday, I passed by Tsioúnga's palace,  
Their conversation there I heard ; oft, too, your name they mentioned.  
The 'guemenos the traitor was, as in his throat he took you,  
And to the kapitan you know he wrote and sent a letter :  
" Again comes forth Vrykolakas, and with him klephths a dozen ;  
He's going to be crowned and wed, he's going to take Yannoúla."

*DESPO OF LIAKATA.*

(1816.)

Μεσα 'ετò κάστρο, 'ετà ψηλὰ σεράγια τοῦ Βεζύρη,  
ὅπου είχε χίλιας πέρδηκες κλεισμέναις κ' ἐλαλοῦσσαι,

x. r. λ.

(Aravandinos, 74.)

WITHIN the Castle's<sup>1</sup> lofty walls, the great Vizier's seráglion,  
Where are a thousand partridges, in chains, yet sweetly calling,  
They yet another captive bring, a partridge all adornéd,  
Among the folds of Liakatá they've hunted and entrapped her ;  
And every partridge sweetly calls, and she alone is silent.

<sup>1</sup> Alf Pashá's Castle at Ioánnina. See *Introd.*, p. 26.

‘Why, Despo, speak’st thou not to us, and why art thou so sullen ?  
 Go in, the chamber to prepare, and change the mats and bedclothes,  
 And I will come and gaze on thee, and we’ll converse together.’  
 ‘I am not sullen, my Pashá, but I, Pashá, have never  
 Been taught to spread the mattresses, and lay the sheets in order ;  
 I’m from the folds, a shepherdess, and this is all I ken,  
 sir—  
 The flocks and herds to feed and tend, and morn and eve to milk them ;  
 The shepherd’s gaiters coarse to knit, and curdle the *yiaourti*.<sup>1</sup>’

*THE EXILE OF THE PARGHIOTS.*  
 (1819.)

Η ΜΕΤΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΣ ΠΑΡΓΙΩΝ:

Μαῦρο πουλάκι τώρχεσσαι ἀπὸ τ’ ἄντικην μέρη,  
 Πίεις μου τί κλάψαις θλιβεράτης, τί μαῦρα μυρολόγυα,  
 x. τ. 2..

(Passow, 222.)

‘BLACK little bird that comest out, from other regions comest,  
 O say what weeping sore it is, what doleful lamentation They send from Parga’s city out ? it rends the very mountains !  
 Say, do the Turks attack her now, or does the battle burn her ?’  
 ‘The Turks have not attacked her now, nor does the battle burn her ;

<sup>1</sup> A kind of curd, usually eaten uncooked and with sugar, and thought particularly wholesome in spring and early summer. But the Armenians cook it with an herb called *roka*, and serve it with toast and butter. This *roka*, a plant with small green leaves, is also used as a salad.

But all the Parghiots are sold, are sold as goats and cattle.<sup>1</sup>  
Ill-fated folk! now they must go, in exile must they  
sojourn!

They leave their homes, they leave the tombs, the graves  
of their forefathers;

They leave their holy place of prayer, by Turks it will  
be trodden;

And women tear their long black hair, and beat their  
fair white bosoms;

And all the aged loud lament with bitter lamentation;  
The priests with weeping eyes take down the Icons from  
their Churches.

Seest thou those lurid fires that burn, what black smoke  
from them rises?

There are they burning dead men's bones, the bones of  
those brave warriors

Who put the Turks in mortal fear, the Vizier in a fever;  
They are the bones of ancestors their children now are  
burning,

That the Liápës find them not, nor Turks upon them  
trample.

Hear'st thou the wailing of the town which echoes  
through the forests?

And hearest thou the sounds of woe, the bitter lamenta-  
tion?

It is because they're driv'n away from their ill-fated  
country:

They kiss her stones, they kiss the earth,<sup>2</sup> and to her soil  
Farewell say !<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The conduct of the British High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands, Sir Thomas Maitland, in reference to Parga, was certainly, to say the least, open to very severe criticism.

<sup>2</sup> Compare *Iliad*, iv. 522: 'And as he (Agamemnon) touched his own land, he kissed it.'

<sup>3</sup> They have now, however, returned; and I had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of prosperous merchants belonging to old Parghiot families.

## SECTION III.—HELLENIC.

*ZITO HELLAS!*

ΖΗΤΩ ΕΛΛΑΣ

‘Ω λιγυρὸν καὶ κυφερὸν σπαθί μου,  
Καὶ συ, τουρέχη μού, φλογερὸν πουλί μου !

x. r. λ.

(Kind, Τραγύδια, 12.)

O THOU, my sword belov'd, so keen, I gird !  
And shoulder thee, my gun, my flaming bird !  
O slay ye, slay the Turks again,  
The tyrants scatter o'er the plain !  
Live thou, O sword I gird !  
Long life to thee, my bird !

And when, O my good sword, I hear thy clash,  
And when, O my black gun, I see thy flash,  
That strew the ground with Turkish slain,  
And ‘Allah !’ cry those dogs amain,  
No sweeter music's heard ;  
Long life to thee, my bird !

Now skies are dark, and thunder-clouded o'er,  
And tempest, rain, and flood, with Boreas roar ;  
I climb the hills, and leave the plain,  
The mountain-passes wild I gain ;  
My country rises free—  
Long life, my sword, to thee !

For the most holy faith of Christ ; for thee,  
 Hellas, my fatherland, and liberty—  
 It is for these that I would die ;  
 Only while these live, live would I.  
 If not for them to strive,  
 Why longer should I live ?

The hour has come, and loud the trumpets sound ;  
 Now boiling is my blood, with joy I bound ;  
 The *bam*, the *boom*, the *glin, glin, gloun*  
 Begin, and loud will thunder soon ;  
 While Turks around me die,  
*Hellas, Hurrah !* I cry.

*KOSTAS BOUKOVÁLAS.*

Χρυσὸς ἄετος ἐκάθουντας στὸν ὥλον κ' ἔμαδίόντας,  
 Κι' ἀλλος δῆτος τόνες ἔωνται καὶ τὸν βαρυοξετάζει.  
 z. r. λ.

(*Passow*, 8.)

A GOLDEN eagle in the sun sat sad, and plucked his feathers.  
 Another eagle questioned him, and earnestly he asked him :  
 ‘ Hullo, what is’t has crossed thee now, thou sittest all so faded ? ’  
 ‘ Last night I saw, saw in my sleep, while tranquilly I slumbered,  
 That I to the Pashá flew off, to Berat, into Koúrtè ;  
 And, while his guest, I heard him say the Albanians all were coming,  
 Were coming down to Agrapha, to crush the klephtës coming.’

<sup>1</sup> Compare *Od.*, xix. 545 : ‘ But he (the eagle) came back, and sat him down on a jutting point, and with the voice of a man he spake.’ . . .

The eagle Boukoválas heard, and to the fields descended,  
 His followers he gathered round, his retinue assembled.  
 To them he told the evil dream, and by an oath he bound them,  
 No more to trust to word of Turk so long as life was in them.  
 He further charged and said to them, and called them round in council,  
 And to the stronghold cried, and said to them within the loopholes :  
 ‘Boys, take your weapons in your hands, and all comb out your tresses;<sup>1</sup>  
 The Turks are going to fall on us—an army of twelve thousand.’  
 And Metromáras then arose, and to his men he shouted :  
 ‘Take heart, my warriors ! and show that ye are men and Christians !<sup>2</sup>  
 We’ll clear the Turks from out the land ; here on this spot we’ll slay them !’  
 As lions roar they loud and long, as lions they make their sortie ;<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This recalls the story told by HERODOTUS (vii. 208—9) of the Persian spy who, on the eve of the battle of Thermopylæ, reported that he had found the Spartans combing out their tresses ; and the reply made to Xerxes by Demaratus, that this meant that they would fight to the death. Compare PLUTARCH, *Lycurg.* c. 22, and XENOPHON, *Rep. Lac.* xii. § 8.

<sup>2</sup> Compare *Il.* v. 529 : ‘My friends, quit you like men, and take heart of courage.’ The term Christian is, among the Greeks, popularly applied only to members of the Orthodox, or Greek, Church, and other Europeans are called, not Christians, but Franks. An old hermit of Mount Athos, whom I visited in his cave, was unable to believe that, as an *Anglos*, I could be a Christian ; and, to please the poor old maniac, I performed the Orthodox rite of kissing an Icon of the Panaghía. The true equivalent of the *Xριστιανοί* of the text would, therefore, be ‘Greeks’ rather than ‘Christians.’

<sup>3</sup> Compare *Il.* v. 782 : ‘In the semblance of ravening lions.’

They rush upon the Turkish ranks, like goats abroad  
 they're scattered ;  
 They slaughter and make prisoners as many as two  
 thousand.  
 But Kostas in the fight has fall'n, fall'n are his two com-  
 panions,  
 Who'd been in Goúra Armatoles, and Klephts had been  
 in Zýgos.  
 The fields lament them, and the hills, and all the vales  
 are weeping ;  
 The maidens of Phourná lament, for arts and wiles so  
 famous ;  
 And mourn the young Klephts for their Chiefs within  
 the lone leméria.<sup>1</sup>

*THE KLEPHT'S FAREWELL TO HIS MOTHER.*

Ο ΑΠΟΧΑΙΡΕΤΙΣΜΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΛΕΦΤΟΥ.

Μάρα σοῦ λέω δὲν ἡμπορῶ τους Τούρκους νὰ δουλεύω,  
 Δὲν ἡμπορω, δὲν δύναμαι, ειμάλλιας' η καρδιά μου  
 x. r. λ.

(Passow, 153.)

' I TELL thee, mother, never will I be to Turks enslavéd ;  
 I cannot, it is not for me—my heart would die within me.  
 My gun I'll take, and I will go—I'll go and be a klephté,  
 And on the mountains I will rove, and on the highest  
 ridges.

I'll for companions have the groves, with wild beasts I'll  
 hold converse ;  
 The snows I'll for my covering take, for couch the  
 rocky ridges ;  
 And with the young Klephts all day long, I'll hide in a  
 leméri.

I go, my mother ; weep thou not, but give to me thy  
 blessing,

<sup>1</sup> See p. 210, n. 1.

---

Yea, bless me, little mother dear, that many Turks I  
slaughter.  
And plant for thee a rose-bush fair, and plant a clove  
carnation ;  
With sugar thou must water them, musk-water pour  
upon them ;  
And when they blossom, mother mine, and when they  
put forth flowers,  
Know that thy son is living still, and 'gainst the Turk is  
fighting.  
But when that sad, sad day shall come, when comes  
that bitter morning,  
The morn when both those plants shall die, and faded  
hang their blossoms,  
Know that thy son all wounded lies—in weeds of black  
array thee.'  
Twelve years, twelve long, long years had passed, twelve  
years and fifteen months gone,  
And all that time the rose had bloomed and blossomed  
the carnation,  
Till dawned a morning bright of Spring, till dawned a  
May-day morning ;  
Sweet sang the birds within the groves, and all the  
heavens were laughing—  
One lightning-flash, one thunder-clap, and all was  
turned to darkness !  
Then sadly the carnation sighed, the rose-tree tears  
was weeping ;  
At once they faded both and died, and fading shed their  
blossoms,  
And with them faded, too, and died, the Klepht's unhappy  
mother.

## THE KLEPHT'S WINTERING.

Ο ΚΛΕΦΤΗΣ ΠΑΡΑΧΕΙΜΑΖΩΝ.

Ευαραβήχαν τὰ δευτριά, τὰ χορφοβούνι' ἀσπρίζουν,  
Κι' οἱ Βλάχοι πᾶν' ες τὰ χιμαδιά, πᾶνε να ξεχειμάσουν,

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 128.)

THE trees are faded, withered all, the hills with snow  
are glistening.

The Vlachs into the lowlands go, they go for winter  
pasture.

The Kleph, where shall he shelter find? He leaves the  
mountain-ridges,

His garb he changes,<sup>1</sup> through the woods all silently he's  
stealing.

No smile is there upon his lips, with head bent low he's  
striding;

He counts the passing days and nights, and waits the  
hour impatient,

When spring shall open, beeches bud, and he gird on his  
weapons,

With gun on shoulder, run again along the rocky ridges,  
And climb into the mountains high, and reach the  
Klephs' leméri,<sup>2</sup>

To mingle with his company, and ply again his calling,  
To slay the Turk wherever found, to strip bare every  
trav'ller,

And wealthy captives seize upon, to hold them fast to  
ransom.

<sup>1</sup> Exchanging the black kerchief and dirty-white kilt of the Kleph for the white fez and baggy breeches of the Peasant.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 210, n. 1.

**THE KLEPHTS AWAITING THE SPRING.**

ΟΙ ΚΛΕΦΤΕΣ ΑΝΑΜΕΝΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΟ ΕΑΡ.

"Ησυχα που είναι τὰ βουνά, ησυχοι που είν' οι κάμποι !  
Διν κατάροῦντε θάνατο, γεράματα δὲν ἔχουν,

κ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 127.)

How peaceful all the mountains lie, how peaceful lie the meadows!

It is not death that they await, old age does not afflict them ;

The spring-time only they await, and May, and summer sunshine,

To see the Vlachs upon the hills, to see the fair Vlach maidens,

And listen to the music sweet that with their pipes they'll waken.

While graze their sheep, around whose necks the heavy bells are tinkling.

Again they'll set their sheepfolds up, and set up their encampment.

Again the young Klepht boys will come for frolic and for dancing.

The Klepht bands, too, will scour again the fields of fair Pharsália,

Their Turkish foes to catch alive, and when they're slain to strip them,

And golden sequins carry off, and then divide and share them ;

And give, perhaps, some two or so to fair and kind Vlach maidens,

When stealing from them kisses two, with sweetest fun and frolic.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Γλυκοπαιγνιδάκι.

**HAIDEE.****ΧΛΙΔΩ.**

Ποιδς είδε Ψάρι σε βουνὸν καὶ αλάφι στὸ λιμάνι;  
Ποιδς είδε κόρην ἀνέπαυτρη μέσσα στὰ παλληκάρια;

x. r. λ.

(Passow, 305.)

WHO fishes on the hills has seen, or deer upon the waters?  
Who an unwedded girl has seen among the *pallikária*?  
For twelve long years had Haïdée lived an Armatole  
and Klephté,  
And no one had her secret learnt among her ten  
companions,  
Till Eastertide came round again, the feast of Easter  
Sunday,  
When all went forth with sword to play, to fence, and  
throw the boulder.  
Once Haïdée threw, and only once; ten times the  
*pallikária*.  
So tightly prisoned was her form, her shame and her  
confusion  
Did burst the fastenings of her vest, and showed her  
lovely bosom.  
One cries that it is gold he sees, another says 'tis silver;  
One little Klepht has caught a glimpse, he knows what  
'tis full rightly.  
'That is no gold that ye have seen, nor is it even silver;  
'Tis Haïdée's bosom, nothing else—'tis Haïdée's hidden  
treasure!'  
'O, hush thee, hush thee, little Klepht! and do not thou  
betray me;  
And I for thee my life will give, I'll give thee all my  
weapons!'

**THE LOVELORN KLEPHT.<sup>1</sup>****Ο ΕΡΩΤΕΜΕΝΟΣ ΚΛΕΦΤΗΣ**

Απόψε δὲν κοιμήθηκα, καὶ σύμφρα νυστάζω,  
λιὰ δυὸς ματάκια γαλανά, γιὰ δυὸς γλυκά ματάκια.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 142.)

THE livelong night sleep fled from me ; to-day I'm all  
awear'y  
For two sweet eyes, for two sweet eyes, two eyes of  
sweetest azure.  
But I will steal them some dark night, some dark and  
moonless midnight,  
And to the hills I'll mount with them, high to the  
mountain-ridges.  
At midnight I will kiss them there ; at morn again I'll  
kiss them.  
Oft have I heard the partridge call, the nightingale oft  
warble ;  
Three times the cocks have crowed aloud, five times has  
screamed the peacock.  
Awaken, O my partridge-eyed ! Awake, and with me  
hasten !  
And I will kiss the olive brown that on thy cheek's  
imprinted !

**THE DEATH OF THE KLEPHT.****Ο ΘΑΝΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΚΛΕΦΤΟΥ.**

Σαράντα χλίφταις ἥμαστε σαράντα χαραμίδες.  
Κ' εκάμαμ' δρχο στὸ σπαθί, τρεῖς δρχους στὸ τουφέκι,

χ. τ. λ.

(Passow, 146.)

ONCE we were forty gallant Klephths, we numbered forty  
Robbers,

<sup>1</sup> Placing it here, instead of in the *Erotic Section*, may, perhaps, be excused by the completion thus given to the Song-picture of Klephtic life.

---

Who'd made an oath upon the sword, three oaths on the  
topháiki,  
That when a comrade should fall sick, then would we  
all stand by him ;  
Stand by him when the Fates should call, or Destiny<sup>1</sup>  
demand him.  
The best of all the band fell ill, the richest and most  
valiant.  
One to another signs did make, and said to one another,  
' What, comrades, shall we do with him—a stranger in a  
strange land ?'  
And he replied and answered them, with lips all dry  
and parchèd :  
' Boys, take me in your friendly arms, and bear me in  
your bosoms,  
And dig me with your hands a grave in th' Earth that  
must devour me.  
Throw earth by handfuls, kisses throw, throw tears, and  
earth by handfuls ;  
But lay me on my face, your path I shall not then  
discover.  
And when you see my mother dear, my long-expecting  
mother,  
Who always looked for my return three times a year  
impatient—  
The first, Annunciation Day; the second, Passion Sunday;  
The third, the saddest time of all, was at the Resurrec-  
tion—  
Say not to her that I am dead, say not that they have  
killed me ;  
That I am married only say, and in a far, far country.'

<sup>1</sup> See 'The Moirai or Fates,' *above*, p. 111.

*SABBAS THE ARMATOLE.*

(1821.)

**ΣΑΒΒΑΣ.**

Δὲν κλαῖτε, δίντρα καὶ κλαριά, καὶ σῆς, χοντραχούλαις,  
δὲν κλαῖτε τοὺς ἀρματωλοὺς καὶ τὸν καπιτάνα Σάββα  
κ. π. λ.

(Aravandinos, 81.)

Oh, weep ye not, ye trees and boughs? oh, weep ye  
not, low ridges?

Weep ye not for the Armatoles, and their brave  
Captain Sábbas?

Lord Jesus! what will happen here, the summer that is  
coming?

In Goúra they're no longer seen, nor yet in Armyriótë.  
They say, to Yannina he's gone to give in his submission.<sup>1</sup>  
'Effendi, many be your years!' 'Ah, Sábbas, thou art  
welcome!

How didst thou come? how dost thou do? how fare  
thy pallikaria?

'Effendi, they submit themselves; they've to the fields  
descended,

And I'm to thy protection come, to take hold of thy  
garment!'

*DIAKOS THE ARMATOLE.*

(1821.)

**ΔΙΑΚΟΣ.**

Τρία πουλάκια κάθουνταν κάτω στὴν Ἀλαμάνα,  
Τόνα τηρέσσι τη Δειναδία καὶ τ' ἄλλο τὸ Ζητοῦν.  
κ. π. λ.

(Passow, 235.)

THREE little birds had perched themselves, and sat in  
Alamána;

<sup>1</sup> To Ismail Pashá, who was then victoriously besieging Alí Pashá, whose hour was now come.

One looked down to Livadia, another to Zetoúni,  
The third—the best of all the three—a lamentation  
warbled :  
' Arise and flee, Diákos mine, and let us to Livádia.  
Omér Pashá's attacking us—Omér the Bey Vriónë.'  
' Why, let the cuckold come along, and show himself, the  
apostate !  
We'll let him see the battle of the Armatole's to-  
pháiki ;  
We'll let him see Diákos' sword, how in red blood it  
revels !'  
When furiously the fight had waged from morning until  
evening,  
Their guns they threw aside, and drew their swords from  
out the scabbards,  
And like wild lions on the Turks they made a desperate  
onset.<sup>1</sup>  
Three times the Othmans count their dead, three  
thousand find they missing.  
When call their roll the Armatoles, they miss but three  
Leventës ;  
No one has gone to keep a feast, or gone to keep a  
wedding.  
Then cried Diákos unto them, with all his might he  
shouted :  
' My brother, Basil, where art thou ? thou, Ghiórghi, my  
belovèd ?  
Their blood ye shall require from him, from that Omér  
Vriónë ;  
Meantime go ! hither bring the Cross, and we'll all kiss't  
together !'

<sup>1</sup> Compare p. 242, and note 3.

*THE SIEGE OF MISSOLONGHI.  
(1826.)*

Η ΠΟΛΙΟΡΚΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΜΕΣΟΛΟΓΓΙΟΥ.  
Σαββάτο ημέρα πέρασας ἀπὸ τὸ Μεσολόγγι,  
Τὴν Κυριακήν τὴν τῶν Βαγιῶν, Σαββάτο τοῦ Λαζάρου.  
χ. τ. λ.

(*Aravandinos*, 15.)

ONE Saturday, as journeying, I passed by Missolonghi—  
It was Palm Sunday's eve, it was the Saturday of  
Laz'rus—

I heard within a sound of woe, of tears and lamentation.  
Not for the slaughter did they mourn, nor for the dead  
were weeping ;

'Twas only for the bread they wept, for which the flour  
was lacking.

Then from the Church a priest proclaimed, and called to  
all the people :

' My children, young and old, approach ; come here to  
St. Nikóla ;

Come for the last time and partake of the Communion  
holy !

But from the rampart Bótsaris was calling to them loudly :  
' Whoe'er is brave, and swift of foot, a worthy pallikári,  
Let him to th' Isles a letter take, to Hydra and to  
Spezzia,

That they provision bring of corn, and we drive out our  
hunger ;

And drive away the Arabs, too ; that dog Ibráhim with  
them.

Where goest, I say, 'Brahím Pashá, with thy worn-out  
old Arabs ?

This place they call it Kárleli, they call it Missolonghi,  
Where fight the valiant Héllenes still, like worthy palli-  
kária !

*NASOS MANTALOS.*

(1828.)

ΝΑΣΟΣ ΜΑΝΤΑΛΟΣ

Τὸ λίν οἱ κοῦκκοι 'ς τὰ βουνὰ κ' ἡ πέρδικες 'ς τὰ πλάγια,  
 Τὸ λίσσι κι' ὁ πετροχότσιφος 'ς ἵνα ξερὸ δευτεράκι.

χ. τ. λ.

(Aravandinos, 98.)

THE cuckoo sings it on the hills, and on the shore the partridge,

And on a withered little tree our Peter-blackbird<sup>1</sup> sings it;  
 And as a funeral dirge they chant and sing the mournful ditty :

' The noise of many guns I hear, and dismal is their knelling,

Perhaps 'tis for a wedding, or perhaps 'tis for a feast-day ?'

' They neither for a wedding fire, nor do they fire for feast-day,

But Náso's battling, fighting hard against Hassáni Ghíka.  
 Three days the fighting's lasted now, three days and nights the battle ;

No water have they, bread they've none, no friend has come to aid them ;

And now at break of day, at dawn, with sword in hand arising,

A red-wet road<sup>2</sup> he opens wide, ' Farewell,' they say to Khásia.

<sup>1</sup> This name given to the blackbird recalls the lines read long ago somewhere or other :

' Art thou the Peter of Norway boors ?  
 Their Thomas in Finland,  
 And Russia far inland ?  
 The darling of children and men,  
 The bird who, by some name or other,  
 All men who know thee call their own brother ?  
 Our dear little English Robin !'

<sup>2</sup> Κόκκινον δρόμον, literally a 'red road.' But Burns has 'red-wat-shod.'

**THE BATTLE OF KALABAKA.<sup>1</sup>**  
 (1854.)

Η ΚΑΛΑΜΠΑΚΑ ΚΑΙ Ο ΧΑΤΖΗ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ·  
 Τ' ἔχεις, καῦμενος κόρακα, καὶ σκούφεις καὶ φωνάζεις,  
 Μήνα διψᾶς γιὰ αἰματα, μήνα διψᾶς γιὰ λέσια;

χ. τ. λ.

(*Oikonomides*, A. 32.)

WHAT aileth thee, O wretched crow, that thou art crying and screaming?  
 It may be thou dost thirst for blood, or thirstest thou for carrion?  
 Come out high over Kósiako, high over Kalabáka,  
 And down towards the river look, and down to Krea-Vrissi;  
 There Turkish bodies thou shalt see, thou shalt see headless bodies,<sup>2</sup>  
 Where they have shut up Aliá Bey, and with him troops four thousand.  
 The bullets fall as thick as rain, and cannon-balls as hailstones,  
 And see, those muskets pour their shot like to the small rain falling.  
 Hold out, O Hadji Petros mine, against the Liáp<sup>3</sup> topháikia!

<sup>1</sup> This was the last battle of the futile Greek Insurrection during the Crimean War. See *Introd.*, p. 30, n. 27.

<sup>2</sup> They were really Arab mercenaries over whom the Greeks gained the victory in the Upper Glen of the Peneiós which preceded their defeat at Kalabáka, where the forces of Abdi Pasha and Fuad Effendi formed a junction, as, of old, those of Cæsar and Domitius.

<sup>3</sup> It was the Albanians of this tribe who turned the fortune of the day against the Greeks.

**KAPITAN BASDEKIS.<sup>1</sup>**

(1878.)

ΤΟΥ ΜΠΑΣΔΕΚΗ.

Τα παλληκάρια τὰ καλά, αδίκως τὰ σκοτώνουσι,  
Μὲ μπίσα καὶ μὲ πλάνημα καὶ μὲ βαρὺ σκλέτι.

x. τ. λ.

(Oikonomides, A. 85.)

THE pallikars, so gallant all, unjustly have been  
slaughtered,  
With lying words and treachery, with great and grievous  
suff'ring.  
Upon the cross-roads there they lie, so many headless  
bodies ;  
Each traveller that passes by, stands still and thus he  
asks them :  
' O bodies, say, where are your heads ? O say, where  
are your weapons ?'  
' O may that leader be accursed, that Kapitan Basdékis,  
Who did not shame to sell himself at Volo, in the  
fortress !'  
' May you live long, Hobárt Pashá !'<sup>2</sup> ' Thou'rt welcome,  
my Basdéki.  
Ho, there ! make ready coffee, quick, and fill a long  
chibouki ;  
And send two ladies here to us, to talk to and amuse him,  
And he'll relate his grievances, and tell us all his troubles.

<sup>1</sup> One of the leaders of the Pelion Insurrection in which Mr. Ogle perished—killed or murdered. See *Introd.*, p. 30, n. 29.

<sup>2</sup> I wonder whether our Turcophile Admiral is aware that his interview with the Insurgent has been thus graphically described in Greek Folk-song ?

How many rebels were with you, how many *Bouloukdjides*?<sup>1</sup>  
 'Insurgents forty once were we, and had ten *Bouloukdjides*,  
 And ne'er a one of all our band who was not strong and  
     healthy,  
 Until the time when sickness seized our first, our eldest  
     brother.  
 For forty days we carried him, and bore him on our  
     shoulders,  
 Till worn out had our shoulders grown, and ragged was  
     our clothing ;  
 And one unto the others said, and to his fellows  
     murmured :  
 " Boys, shall we go and leave him here, here in this ditch  
     bestow him ?"  
 And the poor wretch heard what he said, and then he  
     fell a-weeping.  
 " My boys, my boys, don't leave me here, within this  
     ditch don't leave me ;  
 But take me hence, and carry me up to the ridge that's  
     yonder,  
 That nightingales may be my mates, and I with birds  
     may gossip,  
 Until the spring shall come again, and come once more  
     May's summer,  
 When mountains dress them in the green, and gay are  
     the leméria,  
 When come th' Insurgents on the hills, and Vlachs their  
     black sheep leading."

<sup>1</sup> Commanders.

*THEMISTOCLES DOUMOUZOS.<sup>1</sup>*

(1880.)

**ΘΕΜΙΣΤΟΚΛΗΣ ΔΟΥΜΟΥΖΟΣ.**

Πουλάκι 'πηγε καθησε στὸν Ἀϊλαῖς στὴν Ράψαν,  
Ολημερής ἀπ' τὸ πρωῒ πικρὰ λαλεῖ καὶ λέγει.

χ. τ. λ.

(Oikonomides, A. 89.)

A LITTLE bird had perched itself on Arlià in Rápsan,<sup>2</sup>  
And all the day, from early dawn, a bitter song was  
wailing :

'Olympus have I wandered o'er, the country round  
Kissávos,

And now from Hellas am I come, nor there could I  
discover

That Kapetan Themistocles, the gallant pallikári;  
But bitter tidings gathered I, as on the road I travelled :  
By faithless Rapsaniots he's slain, for they have given  
him poison.

Accursed be thou, O Rápsanè, thou who hast done this  
evil !

With treachery thou hast destroyed the Chief of all the  
Captains.

Hoar are the ridges for his sake, for him the towns are  
weeping.

The Koniárs he made to quake, for fear of him they  
trembled,

And ne'er a one was there who dared to meddle with a  
Christian.

<sup>1</sup> *Doumous* is the Turkish for a 'pig.'

<sup>2</sup> A famous village on the Lower Olympus. I spent several days, before Christmas, 1880, boar-hunting in its neighbourhood. But I am unable to say whether the accusation here brought against its inhabitants is well founded or not.

Katarrachiás, Kalóyeros, the Chief of the Klept Captains,<sup>1</sup>  
These too bear witness to his worth, and talk of all  
his bravery ;

They vaunt his swiftness in the chase, and greatly praise  
his freedom.

Upon Olympus he was famed, a stag in all his glory ;  
With silver ornaments he shone, like snow upon the  
mountain.

Said I not, my Themistocles, to Rápsanè, O go not ;  
For very faithless are its folk, and evil will befall thee ?  
'I went to see my native town, I went to see my  
kinsfolk ;  
The thought had never come to me, nor could I ever  
fancy,  
That they who were my dearest friends would seek to  
give me poison.'

<sup>1</sup> To capture these gentlemen, and their bands, a *corps d'armée* was organized in the autumn of 1881 ; and by the favour of Salyh Pasha, the Commander-in-Chief, I was permitted to accompany it for six weeks—this being the only way in which it was then possible to ascend Olympus, or explore its environs.

## APPENDIX.

---

### BIBLIOGRAPHY OF GREEK FOLK-LORE.

- ARAVANDINOS.—Σùλλογή δημωδῶν Ἡπειρωτικῶν φομάτων. 1880.  
BLACKIE.—*Horæ Hellenicae*. 1874.  
BLANCHARD.—*Poèmes patriotiques de Valaorites*. 1883.  
CHASSIOTIS.—Σùλλογὴ τῶν κατὰ τὴν Ἡπείρον δημοτικῶν φομάτων. 1866.  
CONZE.—*Reise auf den Inseln des Thrakischen Meeres*.  
Χρονογραφία τῆς Ἡπείρου. 1856.  
DROSINUS.—*Ländliche Briefe—Land und Leute in Nord-Euböa*. 1884.  
EVLAMPIOS.—Οἱ Ἀμάραντος. 1843.  
FAURIEL.—*Chants populaires de la Grèce moderne*. 1824.  
FIRMENICH.—Τραγούδια Ρωμαϊκά. 1867.  
GELDART.—*Folk-Lore of Modern Greece*. 1884.  
GLENNIE.—*Samothrace and its Gods, Contemporary Review*. May, 1882.  
HAHN.—*Griechische und Albanische Märchen*. 1864.  
HEUZEY.—*Le Mont Olympe*. 1860.  
IATRIDOS.—Σùλλογὴ δημοτικῶν φομάτων. 1859.  
IKEN EVNOMIA.—Vols. I. and II.  
KIND.—Τραγούδια τῆς νίας Ελλάδος. 1833.—*Μνημόσυνον*. 1849.—*Anthologie*. 1844.  
LEGRAND.—*Chansons populaires grecques*. 1876.—*Recueil de Poèmes historiques*. 1877.  
LELEKOS.—Δημοτικὴ Ἀνθολογία. 1868.  
MACPHERSON.—*Poetry of Modern Greece*. 1884.  
MANASSEIDOS.—Διάλεκτος Αίνου, Ιμβρου, καὶ Τενέδου. Ποικίλη ὅλη εξ Αίνου καὶ Ιμβρα.  
MANOUSOS.—Τραγούδια Ιθυκᾶ, κ. τ. λ. 1850.  
MARCELLUS.—*Chants du Peuple en Grèce*. 1851.  
OIKONOMIDES.—Τραγούδια τοῦ Ὁλύμπου. 1881.  
OPPENHEIM.—*Volks und Freiheitslieder*. 1842.  
PAGOUNOS.—Ἡπειρωτικὴ διάλεκτος.

- Pandora, Εφεμερίς τῆς Ελλάδος.  
Panhellenic Annual.  
PASHELY.—*Travels in Crete.* 1837.  
PASSOW.—*Popularia Carmina Græcæ Recentioris.* 1860.  
Parnassos, Νεοελληνικὰ ἀνάλεξτα. 1870—71.  
Φιλολογικὸς συνιέδημος. 1849.  
POLITOS.—Γλοσσοδολογικὴ συμβόλη.  
ROSS.—*Reisen auf den Griech. Inseln des Aegeischen Meeres.* 1840.  
SANDERS.—*Das Volksleben der Neugriechen.* 1844.  
SCHAUB.—*Poèmes grecs modernes.* 1844.  
SCHMIDT.—*Das Volksleben der Neugriechen.* 1871.  
SHERIDAN.—*The Songs of Greece.* 1826.  
STAMATELLOS.—Σύλλογη τῶν ζώντων μνημείων ἐν τῇ γλώσσᾳ τοῦ Λευκαδίου λαοῦ.  
ΤΕΡΗΑΡΙΚΙ.—Λιανοτράγουδα. 1868.  
TOMMASEO.—*Canti popolari.* 1841.  
TOZER.—*The Highlands of Turkey.*  
VALAORITES.—Μνημόσυνα ἄσματα. 1861.—Ἡ κυρὰ Φροσύνη. 1859.  
ZAMBELIOS.—Ἄσματα δημοτικὰ τῆς Ἑλλάδος. 1852.  
ZANNETOS.—Ἡ Ὀμερικὴ φράσις. 1883.

THE END.



---

## **SUPPLEMENT.**

---

**THE SCIENCE OF FOLK-LORE.**





## THE SCIENCE OF FOLK-LORE.

### SECTION I.

#### THE RESULTS OF THE STUDY OF FOLK-LORE.

1. IT is from the publication of Macpherson's *Ossian* in 1760, and the European enthusiasm excited by that work, in which breathed 'the very soul of the Keltic genius,'<sup>1</sup> that, as I have briefly pointed out in the *Preface*, the collection, all over Europe, of National Antiquities and Folk-lore is to be dated. Aubrey, indeed, published his *Miscellanies* in 1686, and Bourne his *Antiquitates Vulgares* in 1725. But no more than the fact that the term 'Folk-lore' dates but from 1846,<sup>2</sup> does the previous publication of these and other such isolated works before 1760 invalidate the conclusion just expressed, that the general European movement of research into National Antiquities and Folk-lore is to be dated from the enthusiasm excited by that epoch-making book, *Fingal: An Ancient Epic Poem*. Synchronous with the enthusiasm excited by Macpherson's *Ossian* was that which hailed the *Emile* and other works of his great contemporary of the old Keltic Highlands of Switzerland,<sup>3</sup> Rousseau. And great as were, in the social and political world, the events directly traceable to the influence of the writings of Rousseau, even greater as social and political

<sup>1</sup> ARNOLD, *On the Study of Celtic Literature*, p. 153.

<sup>2</sup> The term was suggested by Mr. Thoms in the *Athenaeum* of that year, p. 862; and through his efforts in 1878 the Folk-lore Society was founded.

<sup>3</sup> There appear to be still the remains of an indigenous Keltic population in the Val d'Anniviers. See BERNDT, *Das Thal d'Anniviers und das Bassin de Sierre. Ergänzungsheft 18*, to PETERMANN'S *Mittheilungen*, Gotha, 1882.

events, though later in their occurrence, were those National Revivals directly traceable to the historical researches which received their great impulse from the work of Macpherson. But synchronous also with the *Ancient Epic Poem* of Macpherson was that essay on *The Natural History of Religion* (1757), in which his great countryman, Hume, laid the foundation of the New Philosophy of History. And as Introduction to a Classification of Folk-lore, I propose now to point out that the results attained and development now reached by these researches into National Antiquities and Folk-lore have the most important bearing on the further development of the New Philosophy of History. For it is just because of the problems which are now presented to the historian by the greater results of the study of Folk-lore that a Scientific Classification of its facts has become indispensably necessary. And hardly need it be remarked that, if there has been, in the past, a close connection between Folk-lore Studies and such political and social events as National Revivals, there will, in the future, be a connection no less close between the completion of the New Theory of History, opposed as it is to the Christian Theory of it, and political and social events of a far larger character. And this, indeed, is now, or ought to be, the inspiration of the true scholar and thinker, that, however remotely, still even remotely, he may contribute, not merely to the 'augmentation of the sciences,' but to 'laying the foundations of human happiness and enlargement'—*utilitatis et amplitudinis humanae fundamenta moliri*.<sup>1</sup>

2. Now, the results of the last hundred years of the collection and study of Folk-lore that have, of all others, the most important bearing on the further development of the New Philosophy of History are, perhaps, the following three. If, as we may presently see reason for, we treat the study of Savage-lore as, if not included in, a necessary complement of, that of Folk-lore, we may say that the first of the greater results of these studies has been the recognition in contemporary Savage-life, and even in contemporary Folk-life, though generally in a modified and less complete form—the recognition of conceptions and stories precisely similar to those which we find in the great Classic Mythologies. The recognition

<sup>1</sup> BACON, *Instaur. Mag. Pref. Works* (Ellis and Spedding), vol. i., p. 132.

of such a fact could not but suggest a new Theory of the origin of, and hence of the Method of interpreting, these Mythologies. The old Philological Theory and Method has consequently been more and more set aside, and a new Anthropological, or, as I should rather say, Kœnoniological,<sup>1</sup> Theory and Method has been correspondingly substituted ; but far still is the problem of the origin of, and method of interpreting, the Classic Mythologies from anything like an adequate historical solution. Another of the greater results of these studies has been the recognition of the extraordinary identities of Folk-tales all over the world. The cause, or rather Causes, of these Identities are still only partially known, or, it may be, only guessed at. But in setting forth these identities the students of Folk-lore have presented a problem to the historian which cannot but importantly stimulate research, and perhaps, in its solution, verify deduction. And a third great result of the study of Folk-lore has been the recognition of that fact to which I have more particularly called attention, as having been especially struck with it in my study of Greek Folk-songs—the fact of the extraordinary degree to which the conceptions of Paganism have persistently survived under the domination of the New Moral Religions, and particularly in the West, under, and notwithstanding, the domination of Christianity for nearly two thousand years. The general characteristics of Paganism I have defined in the Introductory Essay above, p. 8. I have also shown that at least one of the Causes of the Survival of Paganism among the Aryans of the West is to be found in the antagonism of that Semitic conception of Miracle, which is the very core of Christianity, to the distinctively Aryan conception of Law. And an illustration may thus have been afforded of the profound problems which are presented to the historian by that most general of all the results of the study of Folk-lore, the survival of Paganism—Folk-lore consisting, in fact, but of the various records of that survival.

3. Such, then, are the greater results of the study of Folk-lore ; and the greater problems they present to the historian are the problem of the origin of, and hence Method of interpreting, the

<sup>1</sup> 'Anthropology' is, in my Classification of the Sciences, the term used to designate the Historical Sciences of Physical Evolution ; and 'Kœnoniology' I would fain substitute for the barbarous term 'Sociology' as the name of the Historical Sciences of Social Progress. See below, p. 282.

Classic Mythologies ; the problem of the Causes of the Identities of Folk-tales ; and the problem of the Causes of that Survival of Paganism of which Folk-lore is the record. Recognition by the historian of Civilization of the facts presenting such problems is evidently necessary, and the circuit of his studies must be now correspondingly enlarged. Hitherto historical studies have been confined almost solely to the records of Culture-lore, and it is from these that the generalizations of historians have been almost exclusively drawn. But Folk-lore, and the facts revealed by the study of it, can assuredly now be no longer neglected by the student of History, and, least of all, by the student of that Modern Age of which the New Moral Religions of Buddhism, Christianity, and Islamism have been the chief distinguishing features. Folk-lore must now be more systematically studied as the complement of the study of Culture-lore.<sup>1</sup> But even the definitions of Folk-lore and of the science of Folk-lore are not yet fixed, and the records of Folk-lore are in a state of chaos. In order, therefore, to the scientific study of Folk-lore as the complement of Culture-lore, one must attempt scientifically to fix the definition of one's subject, and scientifically to arrange one's materials. For such a task one might have imagined that none would be more competent than the Director and Council of the Folk-lore Society. Their proposed *Handbook of Folk-lore*, however, written by the Director, corrected by, and published at the request of, the Council of the Folk-lore Society,<sup>2</sup> does not appear likely to justify what might have seemed reasonable anticipations with reference to the Definition, and the Classification of Folk-lore, however valuable it may, in other respects, be

<sup>1</sup> As an illustration of the importance of the study of Folk-lore, in studying even the history of Philosophy, I may cite Dr. TYLOR's elucidation from Folk-lore of the theory of Perception of Democritus. *Primitive Culture*, vol. i., pp. 449, 450. Further illustration of the importance of the study of Folk-lore as the complement of the study of Culture-lore may be found in FUSTEL, DE COULANGES, *Problèmes d'Histoire*; HEARN, *The Aryan Household*; ELTON, *Origins of English History*; SIEBOHM, *English Village Communities*; GOMME, *Folk-lore Relics of Early Village Life*; Miss BURNE'S *Shropshire Folk-lore*, etc. In the last-named work, different Dialects and Folk-customs are shown to point to the conclusion that the north-east and south-west of the county were colonized by different sets of invaders.

<sup>2</sup> *Minute of Council, January 12, 1887* : 'That Mr. Gomme be requested to print his MS. of the proposed *Handbook of Folk-lore*, and that proofs of the several sections be sent to the Members of Council for correction, addition, or revision.'

found.<sup>1</sup> And hence it is that, in order to a new, and largely Historical, rather than the too usual narrowly Antiquarian, study of Folk-lore—in order, in other words, to make it possible to take up the great problems above indicated with all the required facts of Folk-lore, naturally, and hence scientifically classified—in order to make Folk-lore duly auxiliary to a further development of the New Philosophy of History, I venture to submit the following statement of the principles of a Natural Classification of Folk-lore.

## SECTION II.

## THE CLASSIFICATION OF FOLK-LORE.

1. First, as to the definition of terms. In the proposed *Handbook* of the Folk-lore Society, 'the definition of Folk-lore, as the Society will in future study it,' is thus stated : 'The scientific study of the survivals of archaic beliefs, customs, and traditions in modern ages.'<sup>2</sup> But on this it is surely obvious to remark that, though the Science of Folk-lore might, though somewhat loosely, be defined as a 'scientific study' of something, Folk-lore, 'as the Folk-lore Society will in future study it,' can hardly be satisfactorily defined as itself a 'scientific study.' Just as well might one define, not Mechanics, but Motion, the subject of Mechanics as 'the scientific study of movement.' Nor if we take what is given as the definition of Folk-lore to be a definition of the Science of Folk-lore, can we find it much more satisfactory. For we should thus have Folk-lore defined as certain 'survivals,' and the Science of Folk-lore as 'the scientific study of these survivals.' And indeed the inadequacy of such a definition has been clearly seen by several of the members of the Folk-lore Society. Mr. Nutt, Mr. Hartland, and Mr. Wade all define the Science of Folk-lore as a department of Anthropology—'dealing with primitive man,' says Mr. Nutt,<sup>3</sup> 'with the psychological phenomena of uncivilized man,' says Mr. Hartland,<sup>4</sup> 'with the psychological phenomena of

<sup>1</sup> The book has not been yet published, Easter, 1888. But I confine my criticism to the Definition and Classification of Folk-lore given by the Director in the *Folk-lore Journal*, repeated in the proof-sheets of the *Handbook*, and, so far as I can ascertain, sanctioned by the Council. My criticism, as indeed, this whole Essay is but an elaboration of my papers in the *Folk-lore Journal*, March, July, and December, 1886.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Mr. GOMME's paper on *The Science of Folk-lore*, *Folk-lore Journal*, March 1885, p. 14.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, October, 1885.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, November, 1884, and June, 1885.

primitive man,' says Mr. Wade.<sup>1</sup> Better, however, appears to me the definition suggested by Miss Burne,<sup>2</sup> 'the Science which treats of all that the Folk believe or practise on the authority of inherited tradition, and not on the authority of written records.' But widest and most suggestive of all seems to me the definition of Signor Machado y Alvarez.<sup>3</sup> 'Folk-lore includes two chief branches : *Demopsychology*, or the science which studies the spirit of the people; and *Demobiography*, which is not the sum of the biographies of the individuals who compose the said aggregate, but the description of the mode of life of the people taken in the aggregate.'

The definitions I would myself propose are the following ; for there are three terms that must be defined in order to anything like a clear and scientific definition of the Science of Folk-lore—*Folk*, *Folk-lore*, and then, *Science of Folk-lore*. By the *Folk* I mean people unaffected by Culture ; people relatively unaffected by culture, like the Uncultured Classes of a civilized state ; people absolutely unaffected by culture like Savages, unvisited as yet by Missionaries. Were it not for the vogue given to what I venture to think the equally inaccurate and unfortunate use of the term 'Primitive Culture,'<sup>4</sup> to designate those savage and barbaric conditions in which there is no culture, in the usual sense of the word, this definition of 'Folk' would be perfectly clear without explanatory remark. As it is, it may be necessary to say that, as 'Culture,' in the usual sense of the word, certainly implies the conscious use of means for the increase of powers of production, whether physical or mental, it should certainly imply, when used with reference to a state of society, the existence of that great means for the conscious increase of powers, Written Records. And now, as to the definition of *Folk-lore*. How can we at once more simply and more scientifically define *Folk-lore* than as Folk's lore, that is to say, the lore of

<sup>1</sup> *Folk-lore Journal*, June, 1885.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, June, 1885, p. 103.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 113.

<sup>4</sup> The inaccuracy and hence confusion in Dr. Tylor's use of this term may be illustrated by his finding it necessary to use such phrases as 'the relation of savage to cultured life'—though savage, barbaric, and civilized life are all with him stages of Culture or of 'cultured life.' 'Primitive Culture' seems really to mean with Dr. Tylor Primitive Society, or Primitive Thought. And why he did not use one or other of these apparently apter terms is not clear.

the folk about their own Folk-life in its various expressions in Customs, in Sayings, and in Poesies—and the lore, therefore, knowledge of which gives knowledge of Folk-life? And the relation of Folk-lore, more strictly so-called to Savage-lore, will be evident from the above distinction between people relatively, and people absolutely unaffected by culture. In the one case, the various Cosmical, Social, and Historical conceptions expressed in Customs, Sayings, and Poesies have been, in the other case, they have not been, altered and disintegrated by the influence of Culture—or, more definitely, by the action of men with Written Records, and hence, higher and more systematized conceptions.

Before attempting now to give a definition of the *Science of Folk-lore*, let me remark that the Sciences are simply systematized and co-ordinated Knowledges. Systematized, and co-ordinated. For Knowledges to be truly Sciences must be not only systematized, but systematized on such principles as to be capable of co-ordination with the whole circle of systematized Knowledges, or Sciences. And for this good reason. The fulfilment of this condition of co-ordination will be a verification of the principles of systematization. And now we shall see that, if Folk-lore is defined as the lore of the Folk about their own Folk-life, the *Science of Folk-lore* can be no otherwise defined than as *systematized knowledge of the lore of the Folk capable of co-ordination with other systematized Knowledges*. Hence, when a Science of Folk-lore has been definitively constituted, the man of culture will not only have acquired his knowledge of Folk-lore otherwise than by tradition, like the man of the Folk, but such knowledge as he has will exist in a different state—as a system of related, not a chaos of unrelated Knowledges; and more—as a system of related Knowledges capable of co-ordination with other systematized Knowledges. It will be sufficiently evident from this definition of the Science of Folk-lore why I prefer the definitions by the members of the Folk-lore Society above cited to that by the Director of the Society, whether sanctioned, or not, by the Council. And if it is not now sufficiently evident why, though I thus prefer all these definitions, I cannot accept any of them, it will, I trust, be so in the sequel, when I define the place of the Science of Folk-lore in the system of the Historical Sciences (§ 7). But why especially I prefer the definition of Signor Machado y Alvarez, will

be evident from a much earlier section (§ 3). For, as will there be pointed out, it is essential to the constitution of a Science of Folklore that we distinguish between the Conceptions of Folk-life and the Expressions of Folk-life. And the definition of Signor Machado y Alvarez shows appreciation of the importance of this capital distinction.

2. Concluding, then, that the Science of Folk-lore is best defined as the systematized and co-ordinated knowledge of the lore of the Folk, we have next to inquire how we shall best proceed in attempting to Systematize and Co-ordinate our Knowledge of Folklore? We may proceed either empirically or scientifically, that is to say, either without any regard to principle, and considering only what may seem to be convenient, or founding on some definite principle which will bring the Science into relation with the other Sciences. It is unfortunately the former or empirical method that appears to have been chosen by the Director of the Folk-lore Society. In terms characteristic of the Empirical Method, he says, that 'Folk-lore may be divided into four radical groups, each of which consists of several sub-groups or classes.' And of course *it may be* thus—or in any other way—divided. But scientific division is deduced from some larger, or correlated, and verifiable principle. And groups not thus deduced, and hence merely empirically determined, can only be compared to groups of pre-scientific Botany—Trees, Bushes, Flowers, and Ferns. One or more of such groups may, by chance, happen to correspond with a scientific group, or natural division; but this will not save the general scheme from condemnation. The only justification, however, on which such classifiers as pre-scientific Botanists rely, is that their Classifications are easily understood by, and convenient for, Collectors. The authors, however, of the now accepted Scientific Classification of Plants—the Scotchmen, Morison and Brown, and afterwards, the Frenchmen, De Jussieu and De Candolle—did, certainly, not give the Plant-collector one moment's consideration in working-out their Classification. Nor need the author of a Scientific Classification of Folk-lore give any more consideration to the Folklore-collector. And for this good and sufficient reason. A Scientific Classification is derived from the study of *constitution* and *organology*; and it is, therefore, a

Classification in this sense, that it relates things to each other in accordance with what is really most essential in their characteristics. Such a Classification may not, indeed, at first, seem so easy and admirable as that into Trees, and Bushes, Flowers, and Ferns ; yet, even by the Collector, it will be found, in the long-run, more satisfactory.

But how shall we start in endeavouring to work-out a Scientific Classification of Folk-lore ; that is to say, a Classification *natural* in this sense, that it brings things into relation that are not merely superficially, but essentially of the same kind ? Folk-lore I have defined as the lore of the Folk about their own Folk-life. But, if we thus define Folk-lore, our starting-point in endeavouring to work-out a Scientific or Natural classification of Folk-lore should be evident. The Natural Classification of Plants is derived from the results of a study of the Organology of Plants. And similarly—if Folk-lore is the lore of the Folk about their own Folk-life—the Natural Classification of Folk-lore can be derived only from the results of the study of the Psychology of Folk-life.

What, then, are the results of a study of the Psychology of Folk-life, with a view to the classification of the Records of Folk-lore ? The Psychological Elements of Folk-life can be nothing else than the most general Data of Human Consciousness, the most general Activities of Human Intelligence, and the most general Modes of Human Expression. Now, the most general Data of Human Consciousness are (1) an External World ; (2) Social Relations ; and (3) an Ancestral World. The most general Activities of Human Intelligence are (1) Imagination, (2) Passion, and (3) Memory. And the most general Modes of Human Expression are (1) Action, (2) Speech, and (3) Fiction. But these three classes of Elements reduce themselves to two classes—Conceptions, and Expressions of these Conceptions. For the External World, Social Relations, and the Ancestral World do not exist independently, but only in the Conceptions, which are the results of the interaction of Mental Activities and Environing Conditions. But though Imagination, Passion, and Memory all act in unifying and shaping the phenomena of the External World, in determining feelings and beliefs with regard to Social Relations, and in creating and environing with an Ancestral World, Imagina-

tion is, with the Folk, or generally with those unaffected by Culture, the chief faculty by which the phenomena of the External World are unified and shaped; Passion is the chief faculty by which beliefs with regard to Social Relations are determined; and Memory is the chief faculty by which the environment of an Ancestral World is created and maintained. Nor is such a psychological Analysis unverifiable. It not only is verified by, but affords means of explaining, the facts of historical development. The conception of environment by an Ancestral World, and less extravagant conceptions of the External World, and of Social Relations, are late developments; and they are late developments because the conditions are late of that activity of Memory which mainly produces traditional conceptions of the Ancestral World, and primarily corrects imaginative conceptions of the External World, and of Social Relations.

3. And now, to apply this Psychological Analysis of Folk-life in working-out a Natural Classification of Folk-lore. We have just seen that, though the abstract ultimate elements of Folk-life are of three classes—Data of Consciousness, Mental Activities, and Modes of Expression—the proximate concrete elements of Folk-life are but of two classes—Conceptions and Expressions; and that, corresponding to the Data of Consciousness to which form is given by Mental Activities, Conceptions are of three primary kinds—Conceptions of an External World, of Social Relations, and of an Ancestral World. It has now only to be added that, as Action, Speech, and Fiction are the three Modes of Expression, according as Action, or Speech, or Fiction predominates in a Class of Expressions, they may be distinguished as Customs, or Sayings, or Poesies. But if we distinguish as we must thus psychologically distinguish between the Conceptions of the Folk, and the Expressions by the Folk of their Conceptions, we must correspondingly distinguish also between the Contents of Folk-lore, and the Records of Folk-lore. And thus our analysis of Folk-lore leads to what I venture to think must be the first and cardinal distinction made in a system of Knowledge worthy of being called a Science of Folk-lore. That first and cardinal distinction is the distinction between, on the one hand, the Conceptions of Folk-life and the Contents of Folk-lore; and, on the other hand, the

Expressions of Folk-life, and the Records of Folk-lore : between Folk-conceptions of the External World, of Social Relations, and of an Ancestral World, and the Folk-customs, Folk-sayings, and Folk-poiesies in which Expression is given to these Conceptions.

No such distinction, however, as this is made by the Director of the Folk-lore Society, nor does it seem likely that we shall find it in the *Handbook* sanctioned by the Council. As we have seen, the Method of Classification deliberately adopted by the Director is the Empirical, as distinguished from the Scientific, Method ; in other words, his Classification is regulated only by what superficially seems convenient, and not by any definite principle through which the Science with which he deals may be co-ordinated with the other Sciences. Such Empirical procedure may, as has been said, chance to issue in one or more results more or less in accordance with those derived from a definite Scientific Principle. And thus, just as, in the Pre-scientific Classification of Plants into (1) Trees, (2) Bushes, (3) Flowers, and (4) Ferns, the last group accords more or less with a Natural Class ; so, in the proposed Classification of Folk-lore, into (1) Superstitious Beliefs and Practice, (2) Traditional Customs, (3) Traditional Narratives, and (4) Folk-speech, the later groups, to a certain degree, accord with Natural Classes. Not only, however, is the Folkspeech-group just as detached in this Folk-lore Classification from any sort of Scientific Principle as the Fern-group in the Pre-scientific Botanical Classification ; but we have, in the Superstitious-Beliefs-and-Practice-group, a class which, in the relation in which it is made to stand to Traditional Customs, etc., is even more opposed to any sort of Scientific Principle than is the relation of the Bush-group to the Tree-group on the one hand, and the Flower-group on the other. The only accurate parallel, indeed, that one can imagine to such a Classification of Folk-lore as this would be a Classification of Egyptology into (1) Hieroglyphic Records ; (2) Hieratic Records ; (3) Demotic Records ; and (4) Superstitious Beliefs and Figures. For not one whit more completely is our knowledge of Egyptian Beliefs drawn from Hieroglyphic, Hieratic, and Demotic Records, than is our knowledge of Folk-superstitions drawn from Folk-customs, Folk-speech, and Folk-poesy. And not one whit more illogical and unnatural would be this imagined Classification of

Egyptology than is this proposed Classification of Folk-lore in the official *Handbook* of the Science.

Nor is this question of Classification by any means a question of mere Logic. That cardinal distinction to which we have been led by that Psychological Analysis of Folk-life which is the only possible basis of a Natural Classification of Folk-lore—that cardinal distinction between the Conceptions of Folk-life and the Expressions of Folk-life is of the utmost practical importance with reference to the whole method of our study of Folk-lore. For what are 'Superstitious Beliefs' but simply certain kinds of Conceptions of the External World, of Social Relations, and of the Ancestral World? Whence can any true knowledge be derived of these Conceptions save through a diligent comparative study of the Expressions of these Conceptions in Customs, in Sayings, and in Poesies? And can anything, therefore, be more utterly confusing, more unscientific in method, and more false in result than not only grouping 'Superstitious Beliefs' with 'Superstitious Practice,' but co-ordinating this chaotic group with 'Traditional Customs,' etc.? No doubt what has hitherto been implicitly the method of the student of Folk-lore is thus made explicit. But surely it should be thus made explicit only to be abandoned? For thus ranking 'Superstitious Beliefs' with 'Traditional Customs,' etc., the Folk-lore collector has naturally set himself to collect 'Superstitions' by putting leading questions to, and otherwise unscientifically examining rustics and savages, instead of either informing himself, or leaving it to others to inform him, of these 'Superstitions' in the only way in which true knowledge of them can be certainly obtained, namely, by the examination of those only genuine Records of Folk-conceptions—the Customs, Sayings, and Poesies of the Folk themselves. This cardinal distinction, therefore, between the Conceptions of Folk-life and the Expressions of Folk-life, and hence between the Contents of Folk-lore and the Records of Folk-lore, will lead to these very practical results. In the first place, we shall look with much suspicion on all those statements as to 'Superstitions' which have not been gathered from a due examination and comparison of their only genuine Records.<sup>1</sup> And secondly, it will be only from these

<sup>1</sup> I might give many instances of the unfortunate want of such suspicion in the statements accepted by Mr. Spencer, and even occasionally by Dr. Tylor.

genuine Records that we shall henceforth attempt to gain our knowledge of 'Superstitions.'<sup>1</sup>

4. The first result, then, of our Psychological Analysis of Folk-life is to separate wholly 'Superstitious Beliefs' from those Expressions and Records of 'Superstitious Beliefs,' or 'Superstitious Practices,' with which it seems to be proposed so unscientifically to co-ordinate them in the official *Handbook*. 'Superstitious Beliefs' are at once classed apart, and distinguished as Folk-conceptions of the External World, of Social Relations, and of the Ancestral World; or in other words, as Cosmical, Social, and Ancestral Folk-conceptions. And now to proceed to the criticism of the three other groups proposed by the Director of the Folk-lore Society, and to the statement of those derived from our Psychological Analysis. These three groups are (1) Traditional Customs; (2) Traditional Narratives; and (3) Folk-speech. But how, or why are Folk-customs and Folk-narratives to be qualified as 'Traditional,' but not Folk-speech? Are not all three equally 'traditional'? And is not the fact of its being preserved traditionally, rather than scripturally, the very characteristic that distinguishes Folk-lore from Culture-lore, which only came into existence when men began to write? These groups, however, are neither derived from, nor connected with, any sort of principle; and this partial accordance with the classes deduced from Psychological Analysis is entirely accidental. Such Analysis, leading us first to distinguish between Conceptions, and Expressions of Conceptions, showed us next that there were three primary Modes of Human Expression—Action, Speech, and Fiction; and applying these results to the classification of what are at once the Expressions of Folk-life, and the Records of Folk-lore, we get these three great Classes—Customs, Sayings, and Poesies.

Objection was taken in the *Folk-lore Journal*<sup>2</sup> to the term *Sayings*, as the name of a Class of Folk-lore Records, on the ground, that a *Saying* usually means a 'form of words'; and it was even said that there 'is a very unscientific confusion' in using this term to include both formulas and sayings that are not formulas.

<sup>1</sup> This only sound method is illustrated in the lately published book of DR HARLEZ; *La Religion Nationale des Tartares Orientaux Manchous et Mongols, comparée à la Religion des Anciens Chinois.*

<sup>2</sup> Vol. iv., part ii. (April to June, 1886), p. 161.

To this I answer first, with all due respect, that it is not the fact that a *Saying*, with the best writers, means only a formula. ‘Certainly his noble *sayings* can I not amend,’ says Chaucer. And ‘It was a common *saying* with him,’ says Sir Thomas More, ‘that such altercations were for a logician, and not for a philosopher.’ But, secondly, of the three subclasses into which, as will presently appear, *Sayings* are, in my Classification, divided, the vast majority are, I believe, ‘forms of words’; and hence, in the vast majority of cases, the term *Sayings* would be used in what is affirmed—though as I have shown, incorrectly affirmed—to be its usual sense.

Similarly, objection was taken to my use of the term *Poesy* to include Stories, Songs, and Sagas (or rather, Lays and Legends, Songs and Stories, Ballads and Sagas), on the ground that ‘it would take ordinary minds some time to grasp the idea that they should place prose matter under the head of poetry, or “poesy,” a word which suggests a motto for a ring, rather than anything more important.’<sup>1</sup> This last remark would seem to indicate that my critic of the Folk-lore Society Council has in some way confused ‘poesy’ and ‘posy.’ But passing from this, if he does, as affirmed, ‘take ordinary minds some time to grasp’ the use of the term *poesy*, one has only to turn to Richardson’s Dictionary to find that it is in perfect accord with the usage of the best modern writers, who all consider making, creating, inventing—*i.e.*, invention, not verse-making—as the characteristic of poetry. ‘Poesy,’ says Ben Jonson, ‘is the poet’s skill or craft of making the very fiction itself, the reason or form of the work.’ ‘Poet feigns,’ says Bacon in a long passage which I need not here quote. ‘The names given to poets both Greek and Latin,’ says Sir William Temple, ‘express the same opinion of them in those nations; the Greek signifying makers or creators, such as *rais* admirable frames and fabrics out of nothing, which strike with wonder and with pleasure the eyes and imaginations of those who behold them.’ Hence if I use the less common, though perfectly good, English word *poesy*, instead of *poetry*, it is just because poetry is vulgarly, though incorrectly, held to mean verse-making and because I hope that the more general, and at the same time more correct, meaning may be more easily attached to the less

<sup>1</sup> *Folk-lore Journal*, June, 1886, p. 161.

usual word. And thus using the term, I submit that *Folk-poiesies* is a very much better Class-name for 'Folk Tales, Hero Tales, Place Legends, Ballads and Songs,' than *Traditional Narratives*, the term selected by the Director of the Folk-lore Society.

5. But now, the question arises, What principle shall be our guide in our Subclassifications, our Classifications of Customs, of Sayings, and of Poesies? As the Director of the Folk-lore Society dispenses with principle, and is guided only by superficial notions of convenience, in forming, naming, and arranging the 'four radical groups' into which he considers that 'the body of survivals called Folk-lore may be divided,' *a fortiori* he dispenses with principle in forming, naming, and arranging the various 'subgroups' included in each of the 'radical groups.' In any truly scientific Classification, however, even subgroups must be formed and arranged in accordance with some more or less clearly recognisable principle; though, of course, the more special the phenomena, the more difficult will it be to distinguish them by general characteristics. Now, the principle which led us to distinguish the Expressions of Folk-life and Records of Folk-lore as Customs, Sayings, and Poesies was, as has just been noted, the fact that Action, Speech, and Fiction are the three Modes of Human Expression. But on what principle are Customs, Sayings, and Poesies to be subclassified? Seeing that they are all expressions of Folk-conceptions, our best guide in subclassifying them will surely be consideration of the Folk-conceptions to which they more especially give expression. Folk-conceptions, as we have seen, are of three kinds—Conceptions of the External World, of Social Relations, and of the Ancestral World. Our Subclassification, therefore, of Customs, of Sayings, and of Poesies, will be determined by considering whether they inform us more especially with respect to Cosmical, or to Social, or to Historical Conceptions. And thus subclassifying *Folk-customs* I would name and arrange them, as (1) *Ceremonies*, (2) *Usages*, and (3) *Festivals*—Ceremonies generally informing us more especially with respect to Cosmical Conceptions; Usages, with respect to Social Relations; and Festivals with respect to Historical Conceptions.

Similarly *Folk-sayings* and *Folk-poiesies* may be subclassified. But with respect to each some special remarks are necessary before

stating the Subclassification proposed. As to *Folk-sayings*, they are divided by the Director of the Folk-lore Society into 'Jingles, Nursery Rhymes, Proverbs, Nicknames, Place Rhymes, etc.', in which 'etc.' may be included, I suppose, Folk-etymologies. But evidently in making such Divisions one has regard only to the *form* of the Folk-saying. Deducing, however, the Subclassification of Folk-sayings—like the Subclassifications of Folk-customs and of Folk-poiesies—from an Analysis of the Conceptions of Folk-life, I would distinguish Folk-sayings according to their *contents*. And the Conceptions of Folk-life being distinguished as Conceptions of an External World, of Social Relations, and of an Ancestral World, I would sub-classify Folk-sayings in accordance with the character of the Conceptions predominantly found in them. Hence, each Subclass may include examples of all the above-named *forms* of Folk-sayings, and particularly of Proverbs, that form of Folk-saying of which the contents are the most varied. I have, therefore, had some difficulty in selecting words denoting, or that might be made to denote, the proposed new General Divisions of Folk-sayings. But perhaps the best words afforded by the English language may be—(1) for Sayings illustrative of Cosmical Conceptions, *Spells*,<sup>1</sup> (2) for Sayings illustrative of Social Relations, *Saws*,<sup>2</sup> and (3) for Sayings illustrative of Historical Conceptions, *Reades*.<sup>3</sup>

And now as to *Folk-poiesies*. Before stating a similar Subclassification, I must point out that Folk-poiesies exist in three forms. Folk-poesy, as a Class of Folk-lore Records, is derived from that Psychological Analysis of Folk-life, which, as I have just repeated, distinguishes three Modes of Human Expression—Action, Speech, and Fiction. But the Fiction which we find in Folk-poesy is expressed in three forms—Poem, Music, and Tale—to name them in their probable historical order of development. All these three, therefore, must be comprehended in each of those Cosmical,

<sup>1</sup> "Gospel" is either *God-spell* or *good spell*; the latter word meaning speech, story, discourse; whence the secondary meaning of charm or incantation.

<sup>2</sup> Severe to censure, earnest to advise,  
And with old *Saws* the present age chastise.

FRANCIS, *Art of Poetry* (HORACE).

<sup>3</sup> This *Reade* is rife that oftentimes  
Great climbers fall unsoft.

SPENSER, *Shep. Cal., July.*

Social, and Historical Divisions of Folk-poesy derived from our Analysis of Folk-conceptions, and determined by consideration of the predominant character of the information afforded. But difficult as it was to get simple names for our new General Divisions of Folk-sayings, it is, I fear, impossible to get simple names for our new General Divisions of Folk-poieses comprehending, as we have seen that they must comprehend, the expressions of Fiction in all its three forms. Compound names for these new General Divisions of Folk-poesy we shall thus be forced to adopt. Perhaps the best terms by which to indicate the three Subclasses of Folk-poems may be Lays, Songs, and Ballads. The three Divisions of Folk-music are certainly Metres, Melodies, and Choruses. And the three Subclasses of Folk-tales we may name Legends, Stories, and Sagas. And now, to the three General Divisions of Folk-poesy determined by consideration of the Conceptions, or Relations, predominantly expressed, and each of them comprehending three corresponding forms of Poem, of Music, and of Tale, we may give the compound names—(1) Lays and Legends ; (2) Songs and Stories ; and (3) Ballads and Sagas—illustrative, the first, chiefly of Cosmical Conceptions ; the second, chiefly of Social Relations ; and the third, chiefly of Historical Conceptions.

6. But even in the above Subclasses of Folk-customs, of Folk-sayings, and of Folk-poieses we have still groups each of which includes an immense number of phenomena, and which, therefore, demand still further classification. On what principle may we hope to arrange, at once most naturally and most instructively, the phenomena of these Subclasses ? These Subclasses, as we have just seen, may be distinguished as (I.) Ceremonies, (II.) Spells, and (III.) Lays and Legends, illustrative of Cosmical Conceptions ; as (I.) Usages, (II.) Saws, and (III.) Songs and Stories, illustrative of Social Relations ; and as (I.) Festivals, (II.) Reades, and (III.) Ballads and Sagas, illustrative of Historical Conceptions. Will not, then, the further Subclassification that will be at once the most natural and the most instructive be derived from an analysis of these Conceptions respectively ? Completely to work out such an Analysis would be to elaborate a complete Psychology of Folk-life, a task far beyond either my present purpose, or present ability. But at least the first, and

most general results of such an Analysis may be stated, and these would appear to be as follows : Folk-conceptions of the External World may be distinguished as Conceptions of (i.) Fetiches, *i.e.*, Things conceived as not only sympathizing with, and influencing Man, but as variously transformable ; of (ii.) Totems, *i.e.*, Animals conceived as having not only human sympathies with, and powers like those of Man, but as being akin to Man ; and of (iii.) Demons, *i.e.*, Beings conceived as possessed of such magical, rather than supernatural, powers, as both Animals and Things are conceived as possessed of, and ranging from Wizards to Deities. Folk-conceptions of the Social World may be distinguished as Conceptions of (i.) Sexual ; of (ii.) Domestic ; and of (iii.) Communal relations, actual or forbidden. And Folk-conceptions of the Ancestral World may be distinguished as Conceptions of (i.) the Origin of Things and of Men, and of Events previous to the formation of the Tribe ; of (ii.) the adventures, tasks, and achievements of Heroes ; and of (iii.) the Life of the Tribe, its former habitats and experiences, wars and migrations, subjections and aspirations. These, therefore, are the Conceptions, by having regard to the predominance of which respectively, we shall be enabled further to classify Ceremonies, Usages, and Festivals ; Spells, Saws, and Reades ; Lays and Legends, Songs and Stories, and Ballads and Sagas.

Such a further Subclassification I can here illustrate only by its application to the hitherto unsolved<sup>1</sup> problems of the Classification of Folk-poesy—Folk-poems, and Folk-tales. As has been seen, I would give somewhat new meanings to the terms (1) Legends (*Märchen*) ; (2) Stories (*Schwanke*) ; and (3) Sagas (*Helden sage*). *Lays* I would define as Folk-poems, and *Legends* as Folk-tales, chiefly illustrative of Cosmical Conceptions ; *Songs* I would define as Folk-poems, and *Stories* as Folk-tales, chiefly illustrative of Social Relations ; and *Ballads* I would define as Folk-poems, and *Sagas* as Folk-tales, chiefly illustrative of Historical Conceptions, though also of the conceptions characteristic of the two other classes of Folk-poems and Folk-tales respectively, which *Ballads* and *Sagas*

<sup>1</sup> See VON HAHN, *Griechische und Albanische Märchen* ; RALSTON, *Notes on Folk-tales, Folk-lore Record*, vol. i. ; BARING-GOULD, *Northern Folk-lore—Appendix* ; NUTT, *Notes on the Folk and Hero Tales of the Celts* ; *Celtic Magazine*, Sept. 1887 ; and MACBAIN, *Popular Tales*, Trans. Gaelic Soc., Inverness, vol. xiii. : and compare the arrangements of the various Collections of Folk-poems hitherto published.

generally include, or of which they are made up. Now, for the further classification of each of these Subclasses of Folk-poems and Folk-tales I would refer to the Analysis just given of the Conceptions the predominance of which determines each of these Classes respectively. Lays and Legends would thus be divided into (1) Fetich-lays and -legends ; (2) Totem-lays and -legends ; and (3) Demon-lays and -legends. Songs and Stories would be divided into (1) Love-songs and -stories ; (2) Family-songs and -stories ; and (3) Commune-songs and -stories. And Ballads and Sagas would be divided into (1) Origin-ballads and -sagas ; (2) Hero-ballads and -sagas ; and (3) Tribe-ballads and -sagas.<sup>1</sup>

Such, then, are the main Divisions and Subdivisions of that psychologically-founded Classification of Folk-lore which I venture to submit as making, at length, of the study of Folk-lore a Science, or body of systematized and co-ordinated Knowledges. In its Subdivisions, as in its Divisions, the same psychological principles have been our guide, and, with respect to Folk-poesy particularly, these principles naturally lead us to give prominence to permanent incidents, rather than to temporary framework. For the sake of clearness, it may be desirable to present the categories of this Classification in the following tabular form. But as I have found myself obliged to set forth this Classification in opposition to that of the Director of the Folk-lore Society, I must first exhibit his Classification as stated by himself :

<i>1. Superstitious Belief &amp; Practice:</i>	<i>3. Traditional Narratives:</i>
(a.) Nature Spirits ;	(a.) Folk Tales ;
(b.) Tree Spirits ;	(b.) Hero Tales ;
(c.) Animal Spirits ;	(c.) Place Legends and Traditions ;
(d.) Gobblindom ;	(d.) Ballads and Songs.
(e.) Witchcraft ;	
(f.) Astrology ;	<i>4. Folk-Speech :</i>
(g.) Minor Superstitions.	(a.) Jingles, Nursery Rhymes, Riddles, etc. ;
<i>2. Traditional Customs:</i>	(b.) Proverbs ;
(a.) Local Customs ;	(c.) Nicknames, Place Rhymes ;
(b.) Games ;	(d.)
(c.) Festival Customs ;	
(d.) Ceremonial Customs.	

<sup>1</sup> In the foregoing *Translations* the Subclass of *Fetich-lays* is represented in the Idyllic Section of the Mythological Folk-poems. From that Section, however, will, in a future edition, be separated those lays which, with many others,

---

### 7. A CLASSIFICATION OF FOLK-LORE.

#### A. The Conceptions of Folk-life, and Contents of Folk-lore.

I. Conceptions of the External World, or Cosmical Conceptions.  
Conceptions of (i.) Fetiches ; (ii.) Totems ; and (iii.) Demons.

II. Conceptions of the Social World, or of Social Relations.  
(i.) Sexual ; (ii.) Domestic ; and (iii.) Communal.

III. Conceptions of the Ancestral World, or Historical Conceptions. Conceptions of (i.) Origins ; (ii.) Heroes ; and (iii.) Tribe-histories.

#### B. The Expressions of Folk-life, and Records of Folk-lore.

##### CLASSES OF FOLK-CUSTOMS.

I. CEREMONIES, or Customs chiefly illustrative of Cosmical Conceptions (Fetiches, Totems, Demons).

II. USAGES, or Customs chiefly illustrative of Social Relations (Sexual, Domestic, Communal).

III. FESTIVALS, or Customs chiefly illustrative of Historical Conceptions (Origins, Heroes, Tribe-histories).

##### SUBCLASSES OF FOLK-CUSTOMS.

\* \* \* \* \*

##### CLASSES OF FOLK-SAYINGS.

I. SPELLS, or Sayings chiefly illustrative of Cosmical Conceptions (Fetiches, Totems, Demons).

II. SAWs, or Sayings chiefly illustrative of Social Relations (Sexual, Domestic, Communal).

III. READES, or Sayings chiefly illustrative of Historical Conceptions (Origins, Heroes, Tribe-histories).

##### SUBCLASSES OF FOLK-SAYINGS.

\* \* \* \* \*

##### CLASSES OF FOLK-POESIES.

I. LAYS and LEGENDS, or Poesies chiefly illustrative of Cosmical Conceptions (Fetiches, Totems, Demons).

II. SONGS and STORIES, or Poesies chiefly illustrative of Social Relations (Sexual, Domestic, Communal).

III. BALLADS and SAGAS, or Poesies chiefly illustrative of Historical Conceptions (Origins, Heroes, Tribe-histories).

---

will form the Subclass of *Totem-lays*. Most of the Christian Folk-poems will then, with others, be placed in the Subclass of *Hero-ballads*. The third Sub-class, which I have entitled 'Charonic,' evidently corresponds to the more general Subclass of *Demon-lays*. The Subclasses of 'Affectional Folk-songs'—Erotic, Domestic, and Humouristic—will also be at once recognised as corresponding to the Subclasses of Love-songs, Family-songs, and Commune-songs. And the 'Historical Folk-songs' are properly but the third Subclass of such Folk-songs, namely, *Tribe-ballads*.

## SUBCLASSES OF FOLK-POESIES.

## CLASS I.—LAYS AND LEGENDS.

*(Folk-poems and Folk-tales illustrative of Cosmical Conceptions.)*

## SUBCLASS (I.) FETICH-LAYS AND -LEGENDS.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of Things of all kinds, as possessed of humanlike powers and sympathies, and capable of every sort of transformation.

## SUBCLASS (II.) TOTEM-LAYS AND -LEGENDS.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of so-called 'Grateful' Beasts; of Marriages with Beasts, and births of Beast-children; and of Wisdom-giving Fishes or Snakes.

## SUBCLASS (III.) DEMON-LAYS AND -LEGENDS.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of Beings with Husks that can be thrown off, Cloaks of Darkness, Shoes of Swiftness, etc.; of Monsters, and more or less 'spiritual' Beings; and of After-death Existence.

## CLASS II.—SONGS AND STORIES.

*(Folk-poems and Folk-tales illustrative of Social Relations.)*

## SUBCLASS (I.) LOVE-SONGS AND -STORIES.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of Bride-winning; of abducted or recovered Heroines; and generally such as are of an erotic character.

## SUBCLASS (II.) FAMILY-SONGS AND -STORIES.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of exposure of Children; of ill-treated or outcast Children and their adventures; of success of Youngest Brother; of broken Taboo; and of desertion either of Wife, or of Husband.

## SUBCLASS (III.) COMMUNE-SONGS AND -STORIES.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of Trickery, of Theft, and of 'Feigned Fools'; such as are of a humouristic character; and such also as inculcate moral lessons.

## CLASS III.—BALLADS AND SAGAS.

*(Folk-poems and Folk-tales illustrative of Historical Conceptions.)*

## SUBCLASS (I.) ORIGIN-BALLADS AND -SAGAS.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of Heaven and Earth; of Vengeances of the Gods; and of Corn-culture-, Wine-making-, and Metal-smelting-discoveries.

## SUBCLASS (II.) HERO-BALLADS AND -SAGAS.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of Heroic Adventures; of 'Dispossessed Princes'; and of Tasks imposed and achieved.

## SUBCLASS (III.) TRIBE-BALLADS AND -SAGAS.

Folk-poems and Folk-tales of former habitats, wars, and migrations; of 'Expulsions and Returns'; and such as are of a tribally historic character.

8. Thus Folk-lore has been classified, and it has been made possible to constitute a science of Folk-lore. But, as I have above remarked, Sciences are not merely systematized, but co-ordinated Knowledges. And it is necessary, therefore, to complete our view of the Science of Folk-lore by determining its place in the System of the Historical Sciences. Now a scientific study of Man's History—a study of it aiming at discovery of its laws—will, I think, lead to the recognition of three different orders of Historical Sciences—Sciences of Man's Physical Evolution, or the General Science of Anthropology ; Sciences of Man's Mental Development, or the General Science of Noology ; and Sciences of Man's Social Progress, or the General Science of Sociology, if that barbarous term should still be preferred to such a more classical term as Kœnioniology (*κοινωνία ανθρώπινα*, Human Society). The Historical Sciences of Physical Evolution are the Sciences of the History of Aptitude—the history of the Evolution of (1) Races, of (2) Languages, and of (3) Inventions. The Historical Sciences of Mental Development are the Sciences of the history of Culture—the history of the Development of (1) Philosophy ; of (2) Ideals ; and of (3) Jurisprudence. And the Historical Sciences of Social Progress are the Sciences of the history of Society—the history of the progress of (1) Economic Organization ; of (2) Religions (Folk-beliefs as distinguished from Culture-ideals) ; and of (3) Political Organization.

What is the nature of the Science of Folk-lore, and its place in such a System of Historical Sciences ? The Science of Folk-lore I have defined as the Systematized and Co-ordinated Knowledge of the lore of the Folk. And as the chief materials for the study of the Historical Science of the Development of Ideals are to be found in what may comprehensively be called ‘Culture-lore,’ the chief materials for the study of the Historical Science of the Progress of Religions are to be found in what may be comprehensively named Folk-lore. The Science of Folk-lore, therefore, is a Descriptive or Classificatory Science—a Science not of the Causes, but merely of the Description, and what that implies when it is of a scientific character, the Arrangement of Phenomena. According as we retain for the Causal Science of Social Progress the barbarous term Sociology, or adopt for it, as

above suggested, the more classical term Kœnioniology, its correlative Descriptive Science will be called Sociography, or Kœnioniography; and the Science of Folk-lore, as a department of this general Descriptive Science, might be termed Kœnonosography (*κοινός γνῶσις*).<sup>1</sup>

9. To illustrate the place thus assigned to the Science of Folk-lore a few words may be said on the relations of Folk-lore to Savage-lore, and of both to the Classic Mythologies. Speaking generally, the conceptions that are expressed in the records both of Savage-lore and of Folk-lore are the conceptions of the lower Paganism. But the conceptions of the lower Paganism are simply the conceptions antecedent to, or unaffected by, the Culture-religions, and especially by those of Buddhism, Christianity, and Islamism. The term Folk, however, implies the co-existence of Cultured Classes. Hence the Paganism of Folk-conceptions is nowhere absolutely, is everywhere only relatively, unaffected by Culture. And hence the relation of Folk-conceptions to Savage-conceptions is the relation of Culture-affected, to Culture-unaffected Paganism. But the New Moral Religions above-named are only the later Religions of Culture. All the Religions of the White Races, the initiators of Civilization, have been relatively Religions of Culture. They have been Religions of Deities, properly so-called, as distinguished from the Demons, or Fetiches, of the Coloured and Black Races. Not only, however, have the Religions of the White Races, or at least of their Ruling Classes, contained higher ideas, but—because of the culture of these Ruling Classes—not only their own distinctive ideas, but all other ideas worked in to these Religions, were expressed in higher forms. And thus what we ordinarily call Mythology is simply the body of religious fictions systematized and poetized by men of Culture.

Consider, for instance, those conceptions of the External World in which it is imagined to contain a Region inhabited by Ghosts of the Dead. In Folk- as in Savage-conceptions, this Region is

<sup>1</sup> Accurately, this should be spelt Kœnognosography. But for the sake of euphony, *g* may be dropped. For it is a letter which would certainly be pronounced hard by Englishmen, but is not so pronounced by Greeks, and is indeed commonly either a guttural or an aspirate.

pictured in a vague, simple, and incoherent way, as the reader will have seen in the Charonic division of the foregoing Mythological or Cosmical Folk-poems. In the Religions of Culture, those vague, simple, and incoherent conceptions of the Ghost-World are elaborated into such splendid myths as we find in the Chaldean *Descent of Istar*, the Egyptian *Book of the Dead*, and the Christian *Divina Commedia*—priestly and poetical elaborations of terrorizing imagery, for inculcation of belief in which Ruling Races and Ruling Classes have ever carefully provided as the best of all means for securing the permanence of their power.

Thus, partly through the poesy, partly through the policy, of the Cultured Classes, what has been Folk-lore has become Mythology. To the authors, for instance, of the Homeric and Hesiodic Poems the greater part of Classical Greek Mythology was Folk-lore. To us who study these poems as redacted respectively—if we accept the conclusions of Fick<sup>1</sup>—about the Sixth Century B.C., by Kynaithos of Chios, and Kerkops of Miletos, it is Culture-lore. Only the *ἱποι λόγοι*, the ‘sacred tales,’ which men of Culture, like Herodotus and Pausanias, decline to report, would give us ancient Greek Folk-lore in a genuine form. And hence, the relation of what we have discovered to be primitive Savage-conceptions and still surviving Folk-conceptions to Mythology is the relation thereto of examples of those lower conceptions—or conceptions of the lower and conquered Races—which systematizing and poetizing men of Culture worked up with the higher conceptions of their own higher and conquering Races.

### SECTION III.

#### THE PROBLEMS PRESENTED BY FOLK-LORE.

The Science of Folk-lore having been defined as a Descriptive or Classificatory Science, its great problem, after the collection, arrangement, and description of the phenomena with which it deals—the Customs, Sayings, and Poesies, which are the Expressions of Folk-life—is their interpretation—or, in other words, the statement of the Conceptions to which these Customs, Sayings, and Poesies give expression. With problems of causes—such problems, for instance, as that discussed in the third section of our *Historical Introduction*, the Science of Folk-lore has nothing to

<sup>1</sup> See *Die Homerische Ilias*, and *Hesiod's Gedichte*.

do—and these it must leave to those Causal Historical Sciences, to which, like the Descriptive Historical Sciences generally, it is merely auxiliary. Still, a few words may be added in conclusion with reference to those problems, the solution of which the Science of Folk-lore has to make possible, rather than itself to undertake. Three of the most important of these problems may be thus stated: (1) What is the nature and origin of Fetichism? (2) What are the causes of the extraordinary identities of Folk-tales all over the world? and (3) How did the great Mythologies of Culture originate, and hence, what is the true method of their interpretation? I shall here only indicate certain hitherto unconsidered sets of facts which will be found, I believe, to have the most important bearing on the solution of these problems.

2. The facts to which I allude are those which appear to establish a relation between Races and Civilizations, and Races and Religions; as also those facts which seem to demand the recognition of a third White Race, the initiators of the Pre-Aryan and Pre-Semitic Civilizations. Fifteen years ago now I pointed out, in my *New Philosophy of History*, that the results of a vast number of recent researches led me to the conclusion, not only that the Sixth Century B.C.<sup>1</sup> was a great and similar revolutionary Epoch in each and all of the countries of Civilization; but that all the origins of Modern Civilization are to be traced to that Epoch; and that, as one of its great events was the first Aryan World-empire, the whole Age since then has been characteristically an Age of Aryan domination. Such a fact was not likely to stand alone, and naturally led to the supposition that other similar Epochs and Ages would be discovered, and this anticipation appears to have been verified. More recent researches, as I shall elsewhere show, appear to lead to the conclusion that, in the Third Millennium B.C. there was a similar Epoch of general revolutionary change, and that the Age between that Epoch and the Epoch of the Sixth Century B.C. was as characteristically marked by Semitic, as the Age succeeding that latter epoch has been by Aryan, domination. And I believe that I shall further be able to show, by the simple method of combining the results of a vast number of researches, that the Age of the old Egyptian and old Chaldean

<sup>1</sup> More accurately, the 100 years between 550 and 450, and which may, therefore, be equally well referred to as the Epoch of the Fifth Century B.C.

Empires was similarly marked by the domination of a non-Semitic and non-Aryan, but yet White Race; that the foundation of these old Egyptian and Chaldean Civilizations may be traced back to about the same Epoch, the Sixth Millennium B.C.; and that the White Race—the Archaian White Race, as I have called it—which initiated these great Civilizations overspread the world, and has everywhere left traces of its presence, not only in physical features, but in all the records of Folk-lore.

Not only, however, can, as I believe, such relations be established between the White Species or Variety of Mankind, and Civilization, and between different Races of that White Variety and different Civilizations; but between the White Variety and Deistic Religions, or Religions of Greater Gods; and between the different Races of that White Variety and different Conceptions of these Greater Gods. And further, I think it can be shown that the Coloured and Black Races have as distinctively different Religions as the White Races, and Religions as much lower in intellectual and moral Conceptions as might be expected in Races who have never come in contact with the White Races, save to be conquered and enslaved. The establishment of such facts as these cannot but be of the utmost importance with reference to the solution of the problems above-stated, and with reference especially to that of the interpretation of the Classic Mythologies of the White Races.

According to the now current theory which has received a sort of official *imprimatur* in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, the savagery in the classic Mythologies are attributed to the actual savagery of the conceptions of our Aryan Ancestors. But however the fact may have been, I am not aware that there is any sort of proof that any of the White Races, nor certainly is there any proof that White Races, speaking even the earliest forms of Aryan languages, ever passed through such a mental stage as that which, so far as we know, has always been characteristic of the Coloured and Black Races. On the contrary, a truer interpretation of the facts of History appears to show that no Race has ever developed beyond a certain stage, and that every new stage of progress has been due to the dominance of a new and more highly developed Race. Professor de Lacouperie appears to have shown that the Languages of different Races

have different word-orders, and that the intermixture of different conquered or conquering Races may be traced in the changes effected in a primitive word-order.<sup>1</sup> And similarly, we should, I think, see, in the Savageries of the Classic Mythologies, survivals, not of former mental conditions of the White Races, but of the mental conditions of the Coloured and Black Races conquered by the Whites, and whose Religions as well as their Languages reacted on and modified the Religions and Languages of their conquerors.

3. This theory, however, of Higher and Lower, or, as I should prefer to say, of functionally different Races, is, no doubt, in diametrical opposition to current religious and political notions. Mr. Buckle's theory of the equality of all men, both racially and individually, and of the causes of difference being merely external circumstances, is probably still, as it was when he gave dogmatic expression to it, the current opinion. It was a theory characteristic of a typical Liberal and Deist. But it was a theory which I strongly opposed in my discussions with him ; and I venture to think that scientific research has, since then, tended in various directions to the establishment of a theory of the Inequality of Human, no less than of other Animal, Races, as one of the fundamental elements of a general scientific theory of Man's History. Yet there is no point, perhaps—save the connected theory of Epochs—in which the New Philosophy of History will come into more direct opposition to current religious and political notions than in its Theory of Races. For an hypothesis of Equality—equality of Races, equality of Individuals, and equality of Sexes—is the implicit or explicit postulate both of Christianism, and of Individualism. But this hypothesis facts utterly refute ; and to its corollary, Despotism, the most powerful social forces are opposed. There will certainly, therefore, be substituted for the current, a new Racial Theory, a Theory of Difference, yet of Functional Difference; hence a theory of the dependence of Rights and Duties, not on abstract Principles, but on concrete Capacities; and hence a theory, not of Equality, but of Co-equality. And such a theory will be the anthropological basis of that new conception of the State, of which the ideal is, not enforced, but free,

<sup>1</sup> See DE LACOUPERIE, *The Languages of China before the Chinese*; and *The Ideology of Language, and its Relation to History*. The latter work, still unpublished, I have as yet had the advantage of perusing only in the proof-sheets.

---

Co-operation—that new conception of the State which is equally opposed to both the political factions of Individualism—Liberalism and Conservatism—that new conception of the State which it is the aim of that theory of Polity which is founded on the Laws of Economic Progress—which it is the aim, in a word, of scientific Socialism—to develop, and to apply to the solution of present Social Problems.

## A P P E N D I X.

---

### BIBLIOGRAPHY OF GREEK FOLK-LORE.

- ARAVANDINOS.—Συλλογή δημωδῶν Ἡπειρωτικῶν φομάτων. 1880.
- BENOIT.—*Voyage enterpris dans l'Archipel Grec en 1847.*—*Archives des Missions.*
- BENT.—*The Cyclades; or, Life among the Insular Greeks.* 1885.
- BLACKIE.—*Hora Hellenica.* 1874.
- BLANCHARD.—*Poèmes patriotes de Valaorites.* 1883.
- BÖTTICHER.—*Baumkultus der Hellenen.* 1856.
- CHASSIOTIS.—Συλλογὴ τῶν κατὰ τὴν Ἡπέιρον δημοτικῶν φομάτων. 1886.
- CONZE.—*Reise auf den Inseln des Thrakischen Meeres.* 1865.
- Χρονογραφία τῆς Ἡπέιρου. 1856.
- DROSINUS.—*Ländliche Briefe—Land und Leute in Nord-Euböa.* 1884.
- EVLAMPIOS.—Ο Αμάραντος. 1843.
- FAURIEL.—*Chants populaires de la Grèce moderne.* 1824.
- FIRMENICH.—*Τραγούδια Ρωμαϊκά.* 1867.
- GELDART.—*Folk-Lore of Modern Greece.* 1884.
- GLENNIE.—*Samothrace and its Gods, Contemporary Review.* May, 1882.
- HAHN.—*Albanesische Studien.* 1854.—*Griechische und Albanische Märchen.* 1864.—Νεοελληνικὰ Παραμύθια. 1879.
- HEUZEY.—*Le Mont Olympe.* 1860.
- IATRIDOS.—Συλλογὴ δημοτικῶν φομάτων. 1859.
- IKEN EVNOMIA.—Vols. I. and II.
- KIND.—*Τραγούδια τῆς νίας Ἑλλάδος.* 1833.—*Anthologie.* 1844.—Μιημόδουνον. 1849.
- LEGRAND.—*Chansons populaires grecques.* 1876.—*Recueil de Poèmes historiques.* 1877.—*Recueil de Contes populaires Grecs.* 1881.
- LELEKOS.—Δημοτικὴ Ἀιθολογία. 1868.
- MACPHERSON.—*Poetry of Modern Greece.* 1884.
- MANASKEIDOS.—Διάλεκτος Λίνου, Ἰμβρου, καὶ Τενίδου. Ποικιλὴ ὅλη εἰς Λίνου καὶ Ιμβρα.

- MANNHARDT.—*Wald- und Feld-kulte.* 1875-77.
- MANOUSOS.—*Τραγούδια ιθνικά, κ. τ. λ.* 1850.
- MARCELLUS.—*Chants du Peuple en Grèce.* 1851.
- MEZIÈRES.—*Pelion et Ossa. Archives des Missions.*
- OIKONOMIDES.—*Τραγούδια τοῦ Ὀλύμπου.* 1881.
- OPPENHEIM.—*Volks und Freiheitslieder.* 1842.
- PAGOUNOS.—'Ηπειρωτική διάλεκτος.
- Pandora, Ἐφεμερίς τῆς Ελλάδος.*
- Panhellenic Annual.*
- PASHLY.—*Travels in Crete.* 1837.
- PASSOW.—*Popularia Carmina Gracia Recentioris.* 1860.
- Parnassos, Νεοελληνικά ανάλεκτα.* 1870-71.
- PIO.—*Contes populaires Grecs publiés d'après les Manuscrits du Dr. J. G. de Hahn.* 1879.
- Φιλολογικός συνέδημος. 1849.
- POBLER.—*Νεοελληνική Μυθολογία.*
- POLITES.—*Γλοσσολογική συμβολή.*
- ROSS.—*Reisen auf den Griech. Inseln des Aegaeischen Meeres.* 1840.
- SANDERS.—*Das Volksleben der Neugriechen.* 1844.
- SCHAUB.—*Poèmes grecs modernes.* 1844.
- SCHMIDT.—*Das Volksleben der Neugriechen.* 1871.
- SHERIDAN.—*The Songs of Greece.* 1826.
- STAMATELLOS.—Συνλογὴ τῶν ζώντων μνημείων ἐν τῇ γλώσσᾳ τοῦ Λευκαδίοῦ λαοῦ.
- TEPHARIKI.—Λιανοτράγονδα. 1868.
- THIERSCH.—*Das Volksleben der Neugriechen.*
- TOMMASEO.—*Canti popolari.* 1841.
- TOZER.—*Highlands of Turkey.* 1869.
- VALAORITES.—'Η κυρά Φροσύνη. 1859.—Μνημόσυνα φύματα. 1861.
- WACHSMUTH.—*Hellenischer Alterthumskunde.* 1826-30.
- WEBER.—*Beispiele der Volksetymologie im Neugriechischen.—Beiträge zur Kunde der Indoger. Sprachen, B. II.*
- ZAMBELIOS.—*Ἄσματα δημοτικὰ τῆς Ελλάδος.* 1852.
- ZANNETOS.—'Η Ὁμερική φράσις. 1883.



